

Mathurini Corderit

COLLOQUIA
SELECTA:

O R.

SELECT COLLOQUIES

D F



MATHURIN CORDIER.

Better adapted to the Capacities of YOUTH, and fitter for BEGINNERS in the LATIN Tongue, than any Edition of the COLLOQUIES, or any other Book yet published.

CONTALNING

PART I.

The COLLOQUIES in Latin, from a correct Edition published at the Hague: But for the Ease of Beginners, the Words are placed in the Order of Construction.

PART II.

An English LITERAL TRANSLATION, in a New Method; by the Help of which the young Scholar may, with

Ease, attain to the rendering of the Latin COLLOQUIES into English; and cannot mistake what English Words answer to the Latin. And to prevent a false Pronunciation, the Latin Words are accented.

PART III.

An ANALYSIS, OR Grammatical RESOLUTION, of the Latin Words in the COLLOQUIES.

By SAMUEL LOGGON, M. A.

For the Use of SCHOOLS.

L O N D O N:

Printed for T. CARNAN, in St. Paul's Church-Yard.

[M D C C LXXXIII.]

1000 1000 1000 1000 1000 1000 1000 1000 1000 1000

ANALOGIES

13-12352-132

234003 ice team



W. H. M. & CO., BOSTON.

P R E F A C E.

LEARNING being so useful and necessary a Thing, those who are capable of it cannot employ their Leisure Time more beneficially to the rational World, than in endeavouring to make the Road smooth and easy, by removing the Difficulties that lie in the Way to it. Many laudable Attempts of this Kind have been made of late Years, and from which Posterity will undoubtedly reap very considerable Advantages.

The School-Colloquies of M. CORDERIUS, on Account of the simple Purity of the Style, the Lessons of Piety and Morality therein contained, and the Subject-Matter being the common Discourse of Children, and consequently not above their Comprehension, has for many Years been one of the first Latin Books commonly put into the Hands of Beginners in the Latin Tongue. But, as this Book hath already appeared in so many different Forms for the Use of Schools, it will be expected that I give my Reasons for the Publication of this new Edition.

The principal Editions of this Book, published here at Home, are Mr. HOOLE's, Dr. WILLYMOT's, Mr. CLARKE's and Mr. STIRLING's. I say nothing of the common Edition in Latin only; being not so fit for the Use of young Scholars, as either of the other.

In Mr. HOOLE's Edition in Latin and English, the Translation being not a literal, but a free or proper Translation, to a Novice in the Language it will afford but very little Help in acquiring a Knowledge of the literal Meaning of Latin Words.

Dr. Willymot very commendably employ'd his Time in the Works published by him for the forwarding of Youth in Literature; and his Editions of Latin Authors are very serviceable to young Students, that are a little acquainted with the Latin Tongue: But as he has only explained the more difficult Phrases in his Corderius, he hath not given them so much Assistance as is necessary and requisite for Beginners to have. Indeed, the Parsing Index by S. P. (which is well done) renders the Book fit for the Use of Children: And as the Nouns to be found in their oblique Cases, and the Verbs in the same Moods and Tenses as they are read in the Latin Colloquies, it is well enough adapted to their Capacities. Yet Children not only consume a great deal of Time in finding out the Words singly; but are likewise apt to forget the Meaning of the Words in the former Part, before they arrive at the End of their Lesson: Whereby their Task is rendered toilsome and laborious. Whereas in the Translation given in this Edition they see their whole Lesson at one View; and may go over and over it again, without any Trouble or Difficulty, till

they are Masters of every Part of it. And I dare affirm, that a Boy will learn to construe, by this Translation, in the same Space of Time, double the Quantity that he would be able to get by the Help of a Dictionary or Vocabulary.

Great Advantages may be reaped by young Scholars from the Labours of Mr. Stirling; but the same Objections, that are made to Dr. Willymot's Edition of Corderius, may be made against his. And as the Words in Mr. Stirling's Vocabulary are all in *voce rectâ*, it is not so fit for the Use of Beginners as the other Edition: For how should a Child, that is quite a Stranger to the Language, know, when he meets with, for Instance, *Legibus* in the Latin Colloquies, that he must seek for *Lex* in the Vocabulary? In short, Literal Translations, if not absolutely necessary, yet (it must be own'd) are very serviceable, especially to Beginners. Of the Truth of this Assertion, I will venture to say, all those who have been employed in the Instruction of Youth, and have made Trial are convinced by Experience: And I refer those who have not, for Conviction, to what Mr. Clarke has written on this Subject.

Mr. Clarke has furnished us with Literal Translations of most of the Latin Authors commonly used in Schools; and if I can divine right, late Posterity will pay him grateful Acknowledgments for the Benefits they will receive from his laudable Endeavours to make Learning more easily attainable. I have nothing to object to his Edition of Latin Authors, except to the Manner in which they are printed (and which was the sole Inducement to the publishing of this Edition of Select Colloquies of Mr. Cordier). As the Latin and English are both in one Page, I think they are not proper for Schools; nay, almost as improper as if published with interlineary Versions, which Method of printing Books for Schools Mr. Clarke himself objects against. Mr. Bailey has observed, that * " In the literal Versions of Latin Authors in " Mr. Clarke's Method, where the English and Latin are " both in the same Page, it cannot be well known whether " the Scholar has been diligent in getting his Lesson or idle; " the English Construing being before his Eyes, while he is " saying his Lesson to the Master." To which I shall add, that Experience shews us, that little Boys have artful Cunning enough to cheat themselves and their Master, when they have so fair an Opportunity to do it.

There is one thing that I cannot help mentioning of Mr. Clarke. When the Words of the Latin Colloquies would not well admit of a literal Translation, he made so free with the Author he was translating, as to alter his Language; whereby the Latin is rendered low and bad, that the Translation might be smooth and elegant;

* Preface to Erasmus.

P R E F A C E. v

elegant; for which I shall neither blame nor commend him: But I think M. Cordier had no Justice done him, when he was made to write bad Latin, that his Translator might write good English.

The Publisher of a Posthumous Piece of Mr. Clarke's has, in my Opinion, paid him an injudicicus Compliment*; unless he would be understood to speak of his free Translation only. For Propriety of Language † is not the Thing aimed at in literal Versions. I hope no Complaint will be made of Want of Elegancy in the Translation here published, whereby nothing more is intended, than to teach Children the literal meaning of Latin Words.

One Inconveniency which attends the Use of Translations will be effectually remedied by the Manner in which this Translation is printed: I mean the learner's being liable to be mistaken about the Signification of the Latin Words, or what English words answer to the Latin. The Idioms of the English and Latin Tongue being very different, 'tis not possible so to contrive a verbal Version, as to have one English Word answering to every Latin Word; and when the English and Latin are printed in different Pages, or Columns, if the unskilful Learner happens not to set out right, he learns to construe every Word wrong, till he comes to the End of the Paragraph. Neither are the Means used by Mr. Clarke, viz. quoting the corresponding Word, in each Language, in the same Character, and using the Roman and Italick alternately, sufficient to prevent all possibility of mistaking."

I have little to say of the Analysis, but that I have followed the Plan of Dr. Bennet in his Analysis of the Book of Obadiah, and six first Hebrew Psalms; which Work is found to be very serviceable to the Beginners in the Hebrew Tongue.

Perhaps it may be necessary to observe, that as the Optative, Subjunctive, and Potential, are all one Mood in the Latin; so to avoid puzzling Children with unnecessary Distinction ‡, some modern Grammarians have thought it the best Way to call it always by one Name. Thus in the two Westminster, and Mr. Holmes's Grammar, 'tis called Potential; and Mr. Clarke gives it the Name of Subjunctive only. Now, in order to make this Analysis of general Use, and to adapt it, as well as possible, to every Method of Instruction, I have used the Names in this Manner, Subj. [poten.] or optat. [poten.] &c. I own, Children cannot be supposed to be so well skilled in Metaphysics, as to be able to distinguish accurately, when Contingency and when Potentiality is

* See Supplement to the Introduction of the making of Latin.

† See Mr. Clarke's Preface to Erasmus.

‡ See Robotham's Pref. to Comen. Jan. Ling. Ruddiman's Grammar, and Oxford Annals. p. 49.

implied in the Signification of the Verb; and consequently are unable to tell when the Verb is Subjunctive, and when Potential; yet, I think it necessary that they should be informed, that after the Particles ut, quod, an, si, cum, quin, postquam, &c. this Mood is commonly to be rendered by Indicative Signs: And as the Criticks will not allow sit, let him be; legamus, let us read, &c. to be the Imperative Mood, such Words are therefore referred to the Potential or Subjunctive Mood; or resolved thus, [poten.] imperat.

The Particles are for the most Part called by the general Name of undeclinable Words; it being needless to perplex Children by ranging them under the several Heads of Adverbs, Conjunctions, Prepositions, and Interjections: Neither are Grammarians agreed under which Head several Particles ought to be placed. Yet Conjunctions that couple like Cases, and Moods and Tenses, and Prepositions that govern Cases, ought to be pointed out to Children.

Left the Analysis should be thought erroneous or deficient, in not distinguishing Neuter from Active Verbs; I thought it necessary to say, that such Verbs as have no passive Voice, yet signify Actively, but whose Actions terminate in themselves, as curro, to run, sto, to stand, surgo, to arise, are improperly called Neuter. If it be at all necessary to distinguish them from Verbs Active transient, it would be most proper, with Mr. Johnson*, to call them Active immanent; or, with Mr. Holmes †, Verbs absolute. Those Verbs that are properly Neuter, or Passive deponent, (i.e.) that have a Passive Signification, but Active Endings, I believe, are every where taken Notice of.

The whole Collections of Colloquies had been translated and analysed, but that it was found it would have swelled the Book to too great a Bulk, and made it dear to the Purchaser. And if the Teacher makes his Pupil go carefully twice over the Colloquies that are translated and analysed, and sees that he is quite Master of them, he will be able (should it be thought necessary) to go thro' the rest with very little Assistance. Every Word, in the six first Colloquies, is taken notice of in the Analysis: But afterwards, the Words that have been frequently mentioned before, and Words that have no Difficulty in them, are passed over.

The Alteration made in the Position of the Author's Words, will make the Colloquies sound less elegant to a Latin Ear. But as the intricate Order of the Words, when elegantly placed, is found to be a great Hindrance to the Progress of a young Scholar, the Advantage that a Learner will receive from it, is a sufficient Apology, and will atone for the Injury done the Author.

* Vide Gram. Comm.

+ Vide Mr. Holmes's Grammar.

Mathurini Corderii

COLLOQUIA SELECTA:

OR,

Select Colloquies

OF

MATHURIN CORDIER.

P A R T I.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. I.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIO.

SALVE, Claudi. C. Tu sis salvus quoque, Bernarde.
 B. Ludamus paulisper. C. Quid ais, *inptule?* vix
 ingressus es scholam, & loqueris jam de ludo? B. Nè
 irascaris, quæso. C. Non irascor. B. *Car* ergo exclamas
 sic? C. Accuso tuam stultitiam. B. Non licet ludere igit
 tur? C. Imò licet, at cum tempus est. B. Vah! tu sa
 pis nimium. C. Utinam saporem tantum satis; sed mitte
 me, quæso, ut repetam quæ erunt reddenda præceptorimox.
 B. Dicis æquum; ego volo quoque repeterem te cum, si pla
 cet tibi. C. Echo! quid est hoc? quid sibi vult ista tam
 subita mutatio? non nè tu loquebaris modò dñi lusu? B. Lo
 quebar quidem, sed non seriò. C. Cur simulabas? B. Ut
 fabularer

3 MATH. CORDERII

fabularer paucis te-cum. C. Quid illud prodest? B. Rogas? non-nè audivisti ex præceptore? C. Nunc non occurrit mihi; quid, inquam, prodest consabuli? B. Ad exercendos nos in Latinâ linguâ. C. Profectò putas rectè, & ego amo te magis nunc. B. Habeo tibi gratiam; age, repetamus prælectionem, nam brevi præceptor aderit.

COLLOQUIUM II.

[M. Cord. Coll. 2, Lib. I.

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

S Alve, Præceptor. P. Salvus sis, mi Stephanio; unde venis tam multò manè? S. E nostro cubiculo. P. Quando surrexisti? S. Paulò ante sextam, Præceptor. P. Quid ais? S. Sic est ut dico. P. Tu es nimis matutinus; quis expergefecit te? S. Meus frater. P. An precatus es Deum? S. Cum primùm frater pexuit me, precatus sum. P. Quomodo? S. Flexis genibus & manibus conjunctis, dixi Dominicam precationem, cum gratiarum actione. P. Quā lingā? S. Anglicana. P. O factum bene! quis misit te ad me? S. Nemo. P. Quid ergo? S. Veni ultrò. P. Mi animule, quām pulchrum est sapere! nonnè est jentandi tempus? S. Nondum esurio. P. Quid vis igitur? S. Volo reddere quotidiana nomina, si placet tibi audire me. P. Quidni placeret? tenes memoriam igitur? S. Teneo, gratia Deo. P. Age, pronuncia. S. Sed soles præire Anglice, & ego respondeo Latinè. P. Mones bene; oblitus eram istud penè; responde igitur.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 5. Lib. I.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

O quando vis prandere? D. Ego prandi jam. C. Quantā horā? D. Sesqui-octavā. C. Prandetis tam manē igitur? D. Sic solemus ferè in aestate, vos autem quid facitis? C. Non prandemus, ante sesqui decimam, interdum ab unde imā. D. Papæ! cur non citius? C. Pater est exceptandus, dum redierit è curiâ. D. Tu igitur non pos ad

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 9

adesse in aula in cantione psalmorum. C. Intersum admōdum hard. D. Quomodò excusaris? C. Exemptus sum illo munere. D. Quis exēxit te? C. Didascalus, monitus mei patris. D. Habent nè omnes filii senatorum privilegium ejusmodi? C. Habent modò patres jubeant. D. Non nè posset mater dare tibi prandium ante seditum patris è senatu? C. Posset quidem, sed pater vult expectari à me. D. Quamobrem? C. Quia sic placet illi. D. Nunc tacendum est mihi, nam oculisisti os. C. Qūr fū es tam curiosus percontator? D. Sum puer, & pueri semper cupiunt scire aliquid novi. C. Fateor; at est modus in rebus, ut præceptor docet nos sāpē. D. Ergo discedamus, ut conferas te prandum. C. Ignosce mibi, quæso, si offenderim te quā in re. D. Ego peto idem ab te; ego, inquam, patiūs, qui pōtui offendere te mētā loquacitate, sed cogitans nihil mali interim.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 8. Lib. I.

PUER, MAGISTER.

PRAECEPTOR, licet-nè dicere pauca? M. Loquere audacter. P. Ego & mei condiscipuli fuimus affixi librī serè hoc toto triduo; licet-nè relaxare animum paulisper ludo? M. Dic igitur aliquam sententiam.

P. Interpone tuis interdum gaudia curis,
Ut possis animo quemvis sufferre laborem.

M. Dic etiam Anglicos versus, si tenes memoriam.

P. Mirth with thy Labour sometimes put in Ure,
That better thou thy Labour may'ſt endure.

M. Quām recte dixisti omnia! P. Gratia sit Deo. M. Addendum erit aliquid posthac. P. Quidnam, præceptor? M. Qui dedit mihi ingenium & bonam mentem. P. Sed quis docebit me ista verba? M. Scribam ea tibi in tuo commentariolo, ut edificeas; sed dic mihi, quæso, quis docuit te istam orationem quam pronunciasti? P. Campanus dederat mihi heri scriptam, & ego mandavi memoriam. M. Profectè ego amo te, mi Daniel, ob istam diligentiam.

A 5

P. Ago

J. Yates

10 MATH. CORDERO.

P. Ago tibi gratias, præceptor; permittis-nè igitur ut ludamus? M. Sanè, abi renuncia tuis condiscipulis. P. Faciam. M. Quid dices illis? P. Id quod docuisti me alio quando. M. Sed volo audire prius ex te. P. Gaudete pueri, en affero vobis jucundum nuncium, ego impetravi vobis potestatem ludendi. M. Euge! meministi probè; ito jam nunc.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. I.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

Nihil-nè est quod reddamus hodiè præceptori? F. Nihil nisi de rudimentis. C. Quidnam? F. Inspice tuum librum; invenies notas in quinque lectiones, quas præceptor præscripsit nobis. C. Quando fuit istud? F. Die Veneris, horâ quartâ. C. At ego non interfui tunc. F. Ergo meruisti plagas. C. Siccine judicas, severe judex? eram occupatus domi; nec aberam injussu præceptoris. F. Esto, sed timen debuisti postridiè querere quid esset actum pridiè. C. Confiteor mèam culpam; sed cedo tuum librum, quæso, ut videam quid sit reddendum nobis. F. Accipe, & eadem operâ signato quæ præscripta sunt nobis à præceptore. C. Faciam diligenter: neque posthac accusabis me de negligentiâ, ut spero.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 15. Lib. I.

SILVIUS, GENASIUS.

QUID agis? G. Repeto me-cum hodiernum præscriptum præceptoris. S. Tenes-nè memoria? G. Sic opinor. S. Repetamus unà; sic fiet, ut uterque nostrum pronunciet rectius coram præceptore. G. Tu incipe igitur, qui provocasti me. S. Age, esto attentus, nè sinas me aberrare. G. Sum promptior ad audiendum, quam tu ad pronunciandum.

COL

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. II

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. I.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

VIS-nè repetere prælectionem me-cum? C. Volo.
A. Tenes-nè? C. Non rectè satis fortasse. A. Age,
faciamus periculum. C. Quid igitur expectamus? A. In-
eipe ubi voles. C. Atqui est tuum potius incipere. A. Quid
ita? C. Quia invitasti me. A. Dicis æquum, attende igi-
tur. C. Sum isthic.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 17. Lib. I.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

Tenes-nè jam, quæ sunt reddenda tertią horā? S. Te-
neo. C. Ego quoque. S. Ergo confabulemur pauci-
liter. C. Sed si monitor intervenerit, putabit nos garrisce.
S. Quid times, ubi nihil est timendum? si venerit, non de-
prehendet nos in otio, aut in malâ re; audiat, si velit, nos
trum colloquium. C. Loqueris optimè; secedamus aliquid
in angulum, nè quis impedit nos.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 18. Lib. I.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

NON decet nos otiani, aut garrire hinc, dum præceptor
expectatur. M. Quid ais? non decet, imo, non li-
cet, nisi volumus vapulare. T. Tu audi me igitur, dum
prædictor prælectionem; ego audiam te deinde. M. Age,
pronuncia.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 29. Lib. I.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

CUR non scribis? V. Quia non habet. T. Atqui præ-
ceptor jussit te. V. Scio, sed est mihi aliquid legam
dum prius; præterea, habeo nihil quod scribam nunc. T. O

12 MATH. CORDERII

si velles scribere mihi? *V.* Quidnam? *T.* Habeo dictata
preceptoris scribenda. *V.* Quæ dicta? *T.* In epistolas
Ciceronis. *V.* Describam libenter tibi; sed expecta proximam
diem feriarum. *T.* Expectabo igitur, sed ne fallas,
quæso. *V.* Nec sciens, nec volens, fallam.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 21. Lib. I.

DAVUS, AUDAX.

VIS-nè describere prælectionem mihi? *A.* Cur non habes? *D.* Quia fui occupatus hesterno die. *A.* Accipe meum librum, & describe. *D.* Non ignoras me scribere lentius, & tu descriperis totum citius quam ego quadrat aut quinque versiculos. *A.* Quare aliud scriptorem tibi, non possum dare operam tibi nunc. *D.* Cur non? *A.* Est mihi aliud negotium idemque per necessarium. *D.* Nolo urgere te, nec possum quidem, sed saltem commoda tuum codicem. *A.* Accipe, utere ut libet, modò ne abutare. *D.* Est nihil quod verearis hic.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cor. Coll. 23. Lib. I.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

UNDE venis? *Pu.* Venio infernè. *P.* Quod negotium erat tibi infernè? *Pu.* Iveram redditum ~~principium~~ donec reatu. *Pu.* Sede nunc ad mensam, & mane in ~~cubiculo~~ reatu. *Pu.* Quidnam agam interea? *P.* Discito prælectionem in crastinum diem, ut reddas eam mihi ante cœnam. *Pu.* Edidici jam, præceptor. *P.* Lude igitur. *Pu.* Sed habeo nullos collusores. *P.* Invenies multos satis in hac viciniâ, ex tuis condiscipulis etiam. *Pu.* Nihil curo id nunc; malim (si placet tibi) ediscere de catechismo in Dominicum diem. *P.* Ut libet. *Pu.* Si quis querat te, quid dicam mihi? *P.* Dic me prodilisse, sed reversurum mox.

C O L -

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 13

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. I.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

HEUS, Abrahame. A. Hem, præceptor, quid agitur? P. Pene libros, jam studiisti satis toto die; para te, ut eamus ambulatum. A. Non-nè præstaret à cœnâ? P. Exercitatio corporis est salubrior ante cibum. A. Meminai audiisse ex te. P. Narrā dictū Socratis in eam sententiam. A. Cum Socrates ambularet contentius usque ad vesperum, interrogatus quare faceret id, respondit, Sc̄ obsonare famem ambulando, quò cœnaret melius. P. Meministi probè; quis est auctor? A. Cicero: sed quonām prodibimus, præceptor? P. Extra urbem. A. Mutabo-nè calceos? P. Mutata, nè conspergas istos novos pulvere; sume etiām umbellam, nè ardor solis infuscat faciam tibi. A. Jam sum pāratus. P. Nunc sanè prodeamus. A. Vocabo-nè unum comitem aut alterum ex viciniā? P. Admones rectè; sic enim deambulatio erit jucundior, nam conferetis sermones inter vos per viam, & colludetis alicubi in umbrā. A. Sic etiam appetentia cibi excitabitur. P. Ego præcedam lento-gradu; ubi nactus eris comites, vos sequimini me per ripariam portam. A. Expectabis nos illuc igitur? P. Certo. A. Quid si invenero nullos? P. Nihilominus sequere me; audiſſi me? A. Audīvi, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 30. Lib. I.

OTHOMANUS, PHILBERTUS.

VIS-nè dare mihi unicam pennam? P. Non dantur mihi sic. O. Hem! negas mihi tantillam rem? quid. Rogarem magnum quiddam? P. Fortasse ferres repulsam. O. Credo equidem, ergo non peto donec: commodabis saltem? P. Non recuso, modo nè abutare. O. Non abutar. P. Cave nè moveas pedem hinc antequam redeam. O. Movebo nusquam.

COL.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. I.

PICTONUS, JOSUE.

HAbes-nè duas aut tres pennas? *J.* Sunt mihi tantum duæ. *P.* Da commodatò mihi unam. *J.* Non faciam. *P.* Cur non? *J.* Nè abutaris. *P.* Memineris; fortasse aliquando rogabis me aliquid frustrà. *J.* Atqui Christus jubet nos compensare malum bono. *P.* Nondum didici illud. *J.* Tamen discas oportet, si cupis esse discipulus Christi. *P.* Quid cupio magis? *J.* Disce igitur imitari magistrum. *P.* Discam progressu temporis. *J.* Præstat incipere nunc, dum licet per tempus. *P.* Urges nimis, nondum complevi octavum annum, ut mater ait. *J.* Est semper tempus agendi benè; sed interim nè succenseas mihi, quæso; jocabar enim, ut invitarem te ad colloquendum tantisper dum sumus otiosi: ecce penna tibi, ea-que non omnino pessima. *P.* Reddam tibi statim, cum descripsero aliquid. *J.* Nolo reddas mihi. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *J.* Quicquid voles, nam datur tibi dono à me. *P.* Habeo maximam gratiam.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 33. Lib. I.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

UNde venis tam anhelus? *H.* A foro. *G.* id affers illinc? *G.* Scalpellum. *H.* Quid afferus assibus. *H.* Est-nè bonum? *G.* Erranti emisti? *G.* Mercator dixit: vide notam. *H.* Ego m' à Germania, ut n. facis prudenter satis, qui fidis cui libet inimic' mercator. *G.* Quid facerem? *H.* Debuisti adhibere aliquem perritum, qui deligeret optimum tibi. *G.* Erravi fateor, sed hoc consolatur me, quod mercator habetur bonus vir, ut pote Evangelicæ professionis. *H.* Quasi sunt nulla fallaces ejusmodi. *G.* Puto esse plurimos; sed omittamus hæc, quin potius experiamur scalpellum ipsum. *H.* Experientia docebit nos. *G.* Accipe & tenta, obsecro, nam non probavi nisi levissimè, id-que inter emendum. *H.* Papæ! quis docuit te eli-

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 15

gere tam prudenter? G. Rogas? non meministi præceptorem dicere nobis tam sæpè, esse Deum solum qui doceat bona? H. Profecto docuit te optimè hic. G. Ago illi gratias ex animo; & precor ut doceat me parere suæ voluntati semper. H. Ego quoque precor idem; nec solum nobis, sed etiam omnibus piis. G. Facis ut decet pium puerum: sed est-nè tempus ut conferamus nos in auditorium? H. Sic est, sume libros, ut eamus unā.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cor. Coll. 35. Lib. I.

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

C Oëmisti-nè scalpellum, ut nuper volebas? M. Non emi. S. Quid obstitit? nam dixeras mihi te emptum hodiè. M. Dixeram quidem; sed postea venit mihi in mentem, prestare ut expectem mercatum futurum proximè in hâc ipsa urbe. S. Quid lucri facies inde? M. Elementum minoris, & melioris notæ, nempe, ex officinis Germaniæ. S. Quis dedit tibi istud consilium? M. Noster Hieronymus. S. Facit bene, nam debemus dare bonum consilium semper amicis. M. Tantum-nè amicis igitur? S. Imò & inimicis fateor, quia Christus noster optimus præceptor jubet sic. M. Utinam conservemus ejus doctrinam bene infixam memoriae, ac sequamur eam perpetuè. S. Ille bonus Spiritus faxit, cuius unius instinctu nostri animi accendunt ad agendum bene.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 36. Lib. I.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

C ommoda mihi tuum Virgilium in duos dies, si id potest fieri nullo incommodo tuo. H. Profecto non possum. S. Cur Non? H. Quia Gerardus, qui receperisset commoda, to à me, oppoluit pignori. S. Ain'tu, pignori? H. Sic est ut dico. S. Quantū oppignoravit? H. Tribus assibus, ut ait. S. O ingratum hominem! H. Tantum-nè ingratum? S. Imò vero, & ingratum & malum. Sed nunquid ille potuit oppignorare rem tuam te inconsulto? H. Potuit.

16 MATH. CORDERO

ut vides factum? S. Tamē non debuit. H. Tētigistī rem
acū; sed quid facerem? S. Rogas? defer eūm ad præcep-
torem. H. Malo pati istam injūtiām, quam committere
at miser vapulet. S. Facis bene, dummodo reddat tūm.
H. Reddet, spero. S. Unde redderet? H. Alt se accep-
turām petuniam à pātre brevi. S. Quid si fallat te?
H. Potest fieri, sed tamē expectabo aliquot dīes quid si fu-
turum; deinde capiam confitām. S. Nihil est tuus rectō
confilio. H. Meministi probē, nam sic præceptor dictavit
nobis: sed hūnqūd vis aliud? S. Ut sit bene tibi. H. Et
optimē tibi.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. Coll. 37. Lib. I.

GRANUS, FORESTUS.

VIS-nē commodare mihi tuum Terentium? F. Volo
equidem, modō repetas illum à Conrado, cui dedi
utendum. G. Quo signo vis repetam? F. Nempe hoc,
quod habeo ejus epistles. G. Id est satis mihi. F. Sed
quando reddes? G. Quum descripsero contexum in tres
aut quatuor prælectiones. F. Matura igitur, ne incommo-
des meo studio. G. Maturabo. F. Sed heus, cura nē ma-
cules, alioquin ægrè commodabo posthac. G. Nempe esse
indignus beneficio.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 38. Lib. I.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

QUIS novus deauratus liber est iste, quem ostentas tam
magnifice? R. Terentius. A. Ubi fuit impresius? R. Lutetiæ. A. Quis dedit eum tibi? R. Emī meā pe-
cuniā. A. Unde nactus eras petuniam? R. Quæris istud
stultō, quasi verō furatus sim. A. Absit à me cogitare istud:
sed interrogabam animi causā. R. Nec ego reprehendi-
uum dictum serio; sed solemus jocari eo more cum famili-
ib⁹. A. Nihil prohibet jocari, modō Deus nē offendar.
Sed age, revertamur ad propositum: de quo emisi
illum Terentium? R. De Clemente. A. Ille-nē circum-
branc⁹ bibliopolā? R. Maximē. A. Quant⁹ constitit?
R. Decem.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 27

R. Decem assibus. A. Nihil-nè amplius? R. Nihil omnino. A. Profectò pretium est viles fatis, præfertum cum sit auratus, & adeò eleganter compactus; erant-nè alii codices similes? R. Duo vel tri. A. Deduc me, quæso, ad illum. R. Eamus.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. I.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

Non-nè est hic liber tuus? B. Ostende mihi; agnosc meum; ubi invenisti? A. In auditorio nostro. B. Ago tibi gratias quod collegaris eum. A. Atqui nunc es es notandus, si vellem agere tecum summo iure. B. Quid ita? A. Nescis nostras scholasticas leges? B. Etiam ipse leges cupiunt regi jure. A. Quo jure nostræ leges reguntur? B. Aequitate M. præceptoris arbitrio, qui condit eas nobis privatim. Præterea, non solet esse tam severas in eo quod peccatum est vel negligentia vel obliuione. A. Ego expertus sum sapientius sic; sed quoquomodo peccaveris, causa dicenda erit coram observatore. B. Non timeo dicere causam ubi est nihil periculi. A. Taces. B. Sed, quæso, quid opus est ut observator sciat id? nam Deus non offensus est hic. A. Age, celabo. B. Facias bene. A. Sed, hæc, memento referre par pari, si forte delectum ejusmodi aliquando acciderit mihi. B. Dicis æquum & bonum; me minero.

COLLOQUIUM XXII.

M. Cord. Coll. 38. Lib. I.

NOEUS, CAPELLUS.

Vidiisti-nè meum librum? C. Quem librum quæris? N. Epistolas Ciceronis. C. Ubi reliquisti? N. Oblitus sum in auditorio. C. Fuit tua negligentia. N. Fatoe; sed interim indica, si scias quem accepisse. C. Cur non adis preceporem? solet (ut scis) aut ferre ea quæ relicta sunt à nobis in museolum, aut dare ali:ui qui reddat. N. Mores bene; quam oblivious sum qui non cogitaveram istud.

C O L.

COLLOQUIUM XXIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 43. Lib. I.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

POtes, hē dare *mutuō* mihi aliquantulum pecuniae? *N.* Quantum petis? *B.* Quinque asses, si est commodum tibi. *N.* Non habeo tot. *D.* Quid igitur. *N.* Tantum quatuor. *D.* Benesanè, da mihi istos quatuor. *N.* Dabo dimidium si vis. *D.* Cur non totum? *N.* Quia duo sunt opus mihi. *D.* Da *mibi* duos igitur, queso. *N.* Sed non sufficient tibi. *D.* Petam ab aliquo alio. *N.* Accipe hos duos igitur. Quando reddes? *D.* Die *Saturni* (ut spero), cum pater venerit ad forum. *N.* Esto memor igitur. *D.* Ne timeas.

COLLOQUIUM XXIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 44. Lib. I.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA mutuō mihi duos asses. *C.* Nunc non est promptum mihi dare *mutuō*. *P.* Quid obstat? Scio te accepisse pecuniam hisce diebus. *C.* Accepi quidem, sed libri sunt emendi, & alia necessaria mihi. *P.* Nolo remorari tuum commedium. *C.* Ubi emero quæ sunt opus mihi, si quid superfit, faciam te participem libenter. *P.* Interea igitur expectabo sperans; sed quid si nihil superfuerit tibi? *C.* Dicam tibi statim, nè expectes diutiū frustrā. *P.* Quando emes ea quæ decrevisti? *C.* Cras ut spero, aut ad sumum perendiè. *P.* Habet bene, tempus est brevissimum.

COLLOQUIUM XXV.

M. Cord. Coll. 45. Lib. I.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

ABiit-nè tuus pater? *B.* Abiit. *M.* Quotā horā? *B.* Prima pomeridianā. *M.* Quid dixit tibi. *B.* Monuit me multis verbis ut studerem diligenter. *M.* Utinam facias sic. *B.* Faciam Deo juvente. *M.* Dedit-nè tibi ecquid

GOLLOQUIA SELECTA. 19

quid pecuniæ? *B.* Dedit, ut solet serè. *M.* Quantum? *B.* Nihil ad te. *M.* Fateor; sed tamen quid facies ista pecuniā? *B.* Emam chartam, & alia quæ sunt usui mihi. *M.* Quid si amiseris? *B.* Ferendum erit æquo animo. *M.* Quid si forte eguero, dabis-nè mutuò? *B.* Dabo mutuò, & libenter quidem. *M.* Ago tibi gratias.

COLLOQUIUM XXVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 49. Lib. I.

DISCIP, PRÆCEPTOR.

VIS-nè dare præmiolum, præceptor? *P.* Quamobrem? *D.* Causa victorie, *P.* Ubi sunt tui compares? *D.* Hugo & Audax adsunt. *P.* Hēus nomenclator! sunt nè hi victores hāc bebdomade? *D.* Habent paucissimas notas omnium. *P.* Ergo sunt victores: quid aliud querere exte? quod præmium petitis igitur? *D.* Quod placuerit tibi. *P.* Quo jure debo tandem? *D.* Ex promisso. *P.* Dicitur æquum; nam quicquid est rectè promissum debet præstari. *D.* Sic didicimus ex te, *P.* Ecce vobis pennæ singulæ ad scribendum; ac nè putetis esse vulgares, sunt ex genere eorum quæ appellantur vulgo Hollandicæ. *D.* Agamus tibi gratias, præceptor. *P.* Quin potius agite gratias Deo, auctoritati omnium bonorum, qui dat prosperos successus studiis vestris; autem vos pergitte diligenter in studio literarum. *D.* Dabimus operam, quantum ille optimus Pater juvabit. *P.* Omnia sunt vana sine ejus ope.

COLLOQUIUM XXVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 58. Lib. I.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

QUID es ita latus! *Q.* Quia pater venit. *O.* Ains tu? unde venit? *Q.* Lutetiā. *O.* Quando advenit? *Q.* Modò, *O.* Jam-nè salutasti? *Q.* Salutavi quum descendéret ex equo. *O.* Quid amplius fecisti illi? *Q.* Detraxi calcaria & ocreas. *O.* Miror te non manasse domi propter ejus adventum. *Q.* Nec ille permisisset, nec ego vellem,

vellem, præfertim nunc, cum prælectione est audienda
O. Consulis bene tibi, qui habes rationem temporis; sed
 quid præterea, valet ne? **Q.** Recre, Dei beneficio. **O.** E
 quidem plurimum gaudeo, tuā causa, & ejus, quod redi-
 peregrē salvus. **Q.** Facis ut decet amicum; sed colloque-
 mur cras pluribus verbis. **O.** Vide præceptorem, qui jam
 ingreditur scholam. **Q.** Eamus auditum prælectionem.

COLLOQUIUM XXVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 60. Lib. I.

SULPICIUS, ROGERIUS.

CUR absuisti hodie manū? **R.** Eram occupatus. **A** **T**
 quo negotio? **R.** In scribendis literis ad matrem.
S. Quid opus erat scribere illi? **R.** Quia scripferat ad me.
S. Rescripsisti ergo? **R.** Loqueris propriè. **S.** Unde mis-
 serat tibi literas? **R.** Rute, neimpe, ex nostra villa.
S. Quando profecta est rus? **R.** Superioribus diebus.
S. Quid agit ruri? **R.** Cutat nostra rustica negotia. **S.** Quid
 potissimum? **R.** Præparat ea quæ sunt opus ad proximam
 vindemiam. **S.** Agit prudenter. **R.** Unde probares istud?
S. Nam in omnibus rebus præparatio diligens est adhiben-
 da. **R.** Quis docuit te istud? **S.** Quidam pædagogus dicta-
 vit ē Cicerone. **R.** Qua occasione? **S.** Cum admones-
 ret me, ut pararem me diligentem ad reddendam hebdoma-
 dam postero die. **R.** Profecto monsabat recte. **S.** Sed re-
 vertamur ad propositum: non habetis villicum, qui cuiret
 ruri vestra negotia? **R.** Imò, habemus & villicum, & fa-
 mulos, & ancellas. **S.** Quid opus est igitur operā tuæ ma-
 tris illic? **R.** Quia novus thellus prævidet dñs bñs rebus
 quam isti imperiti ruriculæ. **S.** Nihil-nè amplius? **R.** Si-
 ne me finire præpositum. **S.** Putabam te absolvisse: per-
 ge. **R.** Etiam, (ut audivi ex patre) præcipua cura domini
 requiritur in administrandâ re familiari. **S.** Ergo tuus pater
 deberet esse potius nunc ad villam. **R.** Non potest. **S.** Quid
 prohibet? **R.** Quia est totus occupatus in sua arte. **S.** Per-
 cipit majorem fructum ex eâ re, ut opinor. **R.** Quis dubi-
 tat? **S.** Inde sit igitur ut relinquit omnem curam do-
 mesticæ rei uxori? **R.** Est omnino sic. **S.** Sed quando ekt
 mater reversura? **R.** Vix ante vindemiam perfectam.
S. Quid tu non ibis vindemiatum? **R.** Accessar bñvi à
 matre,

natre, ut spero. Sed quæso te, quid cogitamus? Jam omnes currunt in auditum. Q. Règnes habet, curramus nos, nè simus postremi.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII LIBRO SECUNDO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. III.

OBSERVATOR, PUBRI.

A T at! ecce nunc estis capti; non fatemini? P. Certè fatemur ingenuè; sed non dicebamus mala verba: uæso té, mi Nicolæ, noli notare nos. O. Quid gariebatis? audivi nescio quid de jentaculo. P. Illud est, quebamur de jentaculo matutino; quia famulus non dedit nobis in tempore. O. Puto id fuisse, nec certè est valē magnum malum, nisi quòd sunt otiosa verba. P. Sed quebamur Latinè. O. Audivi, sed non erat *tempus* fabandi; nam, ut scitis, hoc paucillum temporis à morendo debet esse valdè pretiosum nobis, quum sit dicatum studiis, cilicet, ut quisque præparet se diligenter ad reddenda ea receptoribus quæ præscriperunt. Nonnè dico verum? P. Certè dicas verum; nos debuimus legere simul de Testamento, quæ oportebit reddere mox: sed ignosce, precor, uavissime Nicolae, erimus posthac prudentiores, & faciemus nostrum officium diligentius. O. Si feceritis sic, præceptor, imabit vos tanquam minuta sua intellina: nonnè videtis quemadmodum diligat bonos & studiosos pueros? nec amat solam, sed etiam laudat & præmiolis afficit. P. Scimus ista & experimur quotidie. O. Mementote ergo, & facite promissa. P. Tacebis hanc culpam igitur? O. Tacebo, sed cù lege, ut caveatis recidere. P. Cavebimus, Christo favente,

C O L-

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

UBI est tuus frater? *P.* Igitur domum modd. *N.* Quid eò? *P.* Petutum nobis obsonium. *N.* Quid opus est vobis obsonio nunc? *P.* In merendam. *N.* An non habetis in arcā vestrā? *P.* Non. *N.* Quid ita non? *P.* Quia mater non solet dare nobis obsonium, nisi in praesens tempus. *N.* Nempe, quia novit vos esse guloso. *P.* Quomodo sumus gulosi? *N.* Quia fortasse devoratis uno cunctu quod datum fuerat in tres. *P.* Tace, ego dicam præceptori te vocare nos gulosus. *N.* Tace ego dicam præceptori fratrem tuum agere nihil aliud quam discurrere. *P.* Atqui non solet prodire, nisi cum bona venia præceptoris. *N.* Atqui fallit præceptorem. *P.* Quomodo fallit eum? *N.* Nam non est mens præceptoris, ut prodeat ter quotidie. *P.* Sine illum venire, videbis quid respondeat. *N.* Imò ille videat quid respondeat præceptoris.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 10. Lib. II.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

QUID mater dedit tibi in merendam? *M.* Vide. *D.* Eearo, sed qualis? *M.* Bubula. *D.* Utrum est re-cens an falsa? *M.* Est bubula salita. *D.* Utrum est pinguis an macra? *M.* Echo inepite, nonne vides esse macram? *D.* An non malles esse vitulinam aut vervecinam? *M.* Utraque est bona, sed in omni genere hœdina sapit mihi, præfertim assa. *D.* Hem delicatule, habes-ne tam doc-tum palatum? *M.* Dico ut sentio, non enim est mentien-dum. *D.* Mendacia absit à nobis, nam sumus filii Dei, & fratres Christi, qui est veritas ipsa; ut ipse, loquens de se, testatur. *M.* Sed ad rem; vescor quoque libenter suilla, aspersa modico sale, & bene coctâ. *D.* O mirificam gratiam Dei! qui dat nobis tot genera opsoniorum, & tam bona. *M.* Quot pauperes putas esse in hac urbe, qui vi-ci-tant hordaceo pane solo, neque tamen ad sataritatem?

D. Non

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 23

D. Non dubito esse multos, præfertim tantâ caritate anno-
ræ. *M.* Itaque quantas gratias debemus agere Deo, in
tantâ copiâ bonarum? Quas laudes *debemus* dicere illi?
D. Magnificè prædicemus ejus beneficia igitur; atque
interim precemur ut misereatur inopiae suorum pauperum.
M. Utinam ipse afficiat corda nostra suo spiritu penitus ad
eam rem. *D.* Ita precor.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. II, Lib. II.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

*Q*UID ridet? *B.* Nescio. *A.* Nescis? *et* magnum lig-
num stultitiae? *B.* Vocas me stultum igitur? *A.* Mi-
nimè verò; sed dico tibi esse argumentum stultitiae, cum
quis ridet, & nescit causam ridendi. *B.* Quid est stultitia?
A. Si evolvas Catonem diligenter, invenies istud quod quæ-
ris. *B.* Nunc non habeo Catonem meum, & volo agere
stiam rem. *A.* Quod negotium habes? *B.* Habeo aliquid
de rudimentis *ediscendum*. *A.* Interim, quæris fabulari,
ineptule? *B.* Dic mihi, quæso, de stultitiâ in Catone.
A. "Est fumma prudētia simulare stultitiam loco;" an
non didicisti hoc? *B.* Imò, sed non recordabar. *A.* Quum
eris domi, inspice librum tuum. *B.* O quantas gratias ago
tibi! ego proponam istam questionem alicui, qui non pete-
rit respondere mihi, & sic erit victus. *A.* Tace, puer, tace, &
stude nè vapules. *B.* Nos multūm curo; ego tenet præ-
lectionem ferè. *A.* Nisi taceas, dicam observatori, qui no-
tabit te statim. *B.* Mane, dicam nihil amplius. *A.* Sed
memento id quod dixi tibi. *B.* Quid est? *A.* Nè rides
unquam sine causa. *B.* Sed non est malum ridere. *A.* Non
dico istud. *B.* Quid igitur? *A.* Est stultum ridere sine
causa. *B.* Nunc intelligo. *A.* Recordare sæpe.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. I4. Lib. II.

DAVUS, BAJLENUS.

*Q*uando es prefecturus domum? *B.* Cràs, Deo juvante.
D. Quis jussit? *B.* Pater. *D.* Sed quando jussit?
B. Scrip-

B. Scripsit ad me superiore hebdomade. *D.* Quo die accepisti literas? *B.* Die Veneris. *D.* Quid literā continebant præterea? *B.* Omnes nocte valere, & ihiū vindemiātū mīa fore proximis diebus. *D.* O fortunatum puerum, qui preparas vindemiatum! *B.* Vis dicam patrī meo, ut accensat te? *D.* Quām gratum faceres mihi! sed vēror ut nolit. *B.* Imò, gaudebit, cum propter nostram conjunctionem, tum verò quia & colloquendo Latinè exercebimus nos, & conferebimus unā interdū de studiis. *D.* Aū! fatus exilio gaudio. Amabo te, cura id, mi animule. *B.* Senties; interim precemur Deum, ut vērat nostra dicta, facta, & consilia in gloriam sui nominis. *D.* Mōnes benè, & certè expedit facere ita.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 23. Lib. II.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

Nescis vetitum esse loqui submissè inter nos? *V.* Quid ni scirem, cum præceptor inculcat nobis causas ejus rei tam sēpe? *P.* Cur igitur faciebas contrà modū? *V.* Quia Isaias cōperat alloqui me ita. *P.* Quid tūm? debuisti admonere illum, non imitari. *V.* Debui, sed tūm non venit in mentem. *P.* Sed interim es notandus. *V.* Minime vero, nisi vis esse sevior ipso præceptore. *P.* Dic mihi causam. *V.* Quia præceptor vetat quempiam notari, qui sponte agnoverit delictum, modū nē sit tale factum quod interdictum sit verbo Dei. *P.* Nonnè præceptum est à Deo ut obediamus parentibus? *V.* Illud est quintum præceptū decalogi. *P.* Atqui (ut habemus in catechismo) istud præceptum patet latius: nam sub nomine parentum complectitur præceptores, magistratus, & denique omnes quibus Deus subjecit nos. *V.* Evidēm non nego esse vera quæ narras, sed malo consulere præceptorem, quām disputare te-cum; alioquì induceres me in majus malum, quod est vitium contentionis, multò magis vetitum à præceptore. *P.* Dicis æquum; memineris igitur admonere præceptorem, quum existget rationes à nobis. *V.* Nē putas me obliturum, præsertim cum mea res agitur.

COL.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord, Coll. 24. Lib. II.

CREDITOR, DEBTOR.

Quando expectas redditum patris? **D.** Ad octavum diem hinc. **C.** Qui scis diem? **D.** Pater ipse scripsit ad me. **C.** Adventus ejus, ut spero, ditabit te. **D.** Ego ditor Crœso, si venerit bene nummatus. **C.** Reddes mihi mutuum tunc? **D.** Non est quod dubites; quin si tibi opus erit amplius, non modo reddam mutuum, sed etiam referam gratiam. **C.** Quomodo? **D.** Dabo mutuam pecuniam vi- eissit. **C.** Nihil opus erit, ut spero. **D.** At nescis quid possit accidere. **C.** Tempus est brevissimum. **D.** Non di- co eo quod velim ominari malum tibi. **C.** Quicquid ho- mines omninentur, Deus tenet clavum. **D.** Sed quid cessa- mus recipere nos in auditorium? **C.** Admones opportune.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cor. Coll. 26. Lib. II.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

Scribis-nè serio, an tu ineptis? **P.** Equidem scribo serio. **N**am cur abuterer mēo tempore? **s**ed cur tu rogas istud? **M.** Quia vidi aliquando quod scribebas bene. **P.** Scribo interdūm melius. **M.** Qui sit igitur, ut scribes nunc tam male? **P.** Ajumenta scribendi bene desunt mihi. **M.** Que tandem? **P.** Bona charta, bonum atramentum, & bona penna; nam hæc mea charta, ut vides, prōstuit miseré, atramen- tum est aquosum & subalbidum, penna mollis & malè parata. **M.** Cur non providisti omnia ista mature? **P.** Pe- cunia deerat mihi, & etiam nunc deest. **M.** Incidisti in il- lū vulgare proverbium, “*Omnia dēsant illi, cui pecunia deest.*” **P.** Sic agitur me-cum. **M.** Sed quando speras te accepturum? **P.** Meus pater missurus est ad me, aut ipse- met venturus in proximo mēcatu. **M.** Ego volo juvarē te nterea. **P.** Siquidem potes id, afficeris nle magno bene- ficio. **M.** Accipe hos sex aspes mutuū ad emendān chari- tam & cætera comparanda. **P.** Quām verē illud dictum est, “*Amicus certus cernitur in incertā re!*” sed quid im- pellit te ut facias tam benigne mihi ultrò? **M.** Illa chari-

tas Dei, quæ (ut Paulus ait) effusa est in nostris cordibus. *P.* Vis Divini Spiritus est mira, qui est *autor ejus charitatis*: sed interim cogitandum est mihi, quomodo referam tibi gratiam. *M.* Est parva res, omittit istam cogitationem, nè impeditat te quominus dormias in utramvis autem: tantum rede mutuum, quum erit commodum tibi. *P.* Reddam (ut spero) propediem. *M.* Eamus ad precationem, nè notemur. *P.* Adde unum, si placet. *M.* Quid est? *P.* Ne mittatur incœnati cubitum hodiè. *M.* Ha, ha, he!

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 25. Lib. II.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

QUOTÀ horā surrexisti hodiè? *S.* Paulò ante quintam. *V.* Quis exercefecit te? *S.* Nemo. *V.* An cæteri surrexerunt jam? *S.* Nondùm. *V.* Non avistī excitatum illos? *S.* Non ivi. *V.* Quamobrem? *S.* Nescio, nisi quia non putabam illud pertinere ad me. *V.* Annon illi excitant te interdum? *S.* Imò səpissimè. *V.* Debūisti igitur facere similiter. *S.* Debui fateor. *V.* Memento igitur ut facias posthac. *S.* Meminero, Deo juvante. *V.* Sed tu quid fecisti, ex quo surrexisti è lecto? *S.* Primum precatum coelestem Patrem, flexis genibus, in nomine filii ejus nostri Domini Jesu Christi. *V.* Benè factum; quid poste? *S.* Deinde ornavi me, et curavi meum corpus mediocriter, ut deceat Christianum; postremò, retuli me ad quotidiana studia. *V.* Si pergis sic facere, nè dubites quin Deus juvat tua studia. *S.* Juvit me semper adhuc pro ejus benignitate, nec derelinquet me, ut spero. *V.* Loqueris rectè; nec ille frustrabit tuam spem. *S.* Superiore anno didici in Catohe, “Retine spem, spes una nec relinquit hominem morte.” *V.* Fecisti benè quod retinueris, nam est egregia sententia, & digna Christiano homine. *S.* Atqui autor ejus libri non fuit Christianus. *V.* Non fuit, est certa res. *S.* Unde igitur sumpsit tot pulchras sententias? *V.* Maximè ex ethnicis philosophis; nam & ipsi illuminati Divino Spiritu dixerunt plura quæ sunt consentanea verbo Dei; quod tu quoque poteris videre aliquando, si prosequere studium literaram. *S.* Ego prosequar, ut spero, dummodo Deus ipse det meo patri longi-

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 27

longiorem vitam. *V.* Precare diligenter, & ex animo, ut illud contingat. *S.* Precor id quotidiè sèpè. *V.* Dominus Deus det tibi perseverantiam in omni bono opere. *S.* Precor tibi idem quod optas mihi, & ago gratias, quod menueris me tam fraterne.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 29. Lib. II.

RUFVS, CASTRENSIS.

Quando repetes ludum literarium? *C.* Nescio. *R.* Cur non admones patrem de hac re? *C.* Quid putas me curare? *R.* Parùm admodùm, ut credo. *C.* Profectò dicas verum. *R.* Est satis signi te non amare literas. *C.* Scio legere, scribere, loqui Latinè mediocriter; quid opus est mihi tantà scientiâ? *scio plura quam tres Papistici sacerdotes.* *R.* O miserum adolescentem! siccine contemnis rem inæstimabilem? *C.* Quid tu exclamas sic? unde videor miser tibi? *R.* Amice, nulla injuria orta est tibi à me; nam quod dixi tibi non est convitium, nè tu accipias in malam partem sed misereor tui, quia contemnis id quod parit felicitatem. *C.* Lucrum, divitiae, & voluptas, pariunt felicitatem. *R.* Imò ista fuerunt exitio multis; tametsi divitiae sunt donum Dei, nec nocent, nisi iis qui abutuntur. Verum enimvero est nulla possessio hominis pretiosior quam virtus & cognitio honestarum rerum. *C.* Vis concionari igitur, ut video. *R.* Utinam audivisses divinas conciones diligenter! *C.* Hem obtundis me; nunquid vis aliud? *R.* Ut Deus det tibi bonam mentem. *C.* Fortasse est tibi magis opus ea quam mihi. Vale.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. II.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

Euge! audivi sororem tuam nupsisse. *D.* Audisti verum. *A.* Quis est maritus ejus? *D.* Quidam civis Lugdunensis, progenitus honestis parentibus? *A.* Est-nè dives? *D.* Sic habetur, sed tamen meus pater facit hæc longè pluris: Primùm, quod ille sit bene moratus adolescens; deinde, quod sit non solùm doctissimus, sed etiam amantis-

28 MATH. C O R D E R I I

sumus bonarum literarum ; denique, quod *si* verus cultor Dei, et summus observator Christianæ religionis. *A.* Narras mihi egregios titulos adolescentis. O felicem sororem, quæ nacta est talem virum beneficio Dei ! *D.* Dixeris felicem sanè, haud abs re, siquidem sic agnoscat illud bonum perpetuò, ut meminerit semper profectum esse ex bonitate Dei, atque ob id agat eidem immortales gratias. *A.* Credo facturam illud. *D.* Ita spero quidem, sic enim semper instituta est à parentibus in Christianâ doctrinâ. Sed jam domestica negotia revocant me aliò; ergò vale, mi Antoni. *A.* Tu quoque benè vale, suavissime Daniel. *D.* Nunquid vis ? *A.* Ut dicas plurimam salutem, meis verbis, omnibus tuis, præcipue patri matri-que, & ipsi novæ nuptæ, & me gratulari ille faustum hoc conjugium. *D.* Ego vero faciam id, & quidem libentissime.

C O L L O Q U I U M XII.

M. Cor. Coll. 35. Lib. II.,

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

C U R rides solus ? *B.* Quid refert tuâ ? *E.* Quia forfasse rides me. *B.* Unde orta est ista suspicio tibi ? *E.* Quia es malus. *B.* Omnes sumus mali quidem, at ego non sum pejor te. Nemo ridet igitur, nisi irrideat aliquem ? *E.* Non intelligo sic ; sed qui ridet solus, ut audivi sàpe, aut est stultus, aut cogitat aliquid malum. *B.* Nescio cujus sententia ista sit, sed cujuscunque sit, non est perpetuò vera : tamen accipio tuam admonitionem in bonam partem, & moneo te vicissim, ut caveas esse suspiciosus, nam mors est apertissima timidis & suspiciosis, ut est in nostra morali carmine. *E.* Memihi, boni consulo tamen tuam admonitionem.

C O L L O Q U I U M XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. II.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

Q UID ais de scalpello quod emeram tibi nudius tertius ; est ne satîs bonum ? *L.* Imò verò est optimum, sed (me miserum !) parùm absuit quin pérdisseram. *R.* Echo ! quid ais ? quomodo id accidit ? *L.* Cum redirem foris, exciderat mihi in vico. *R.* Unde exciderat ? *L.* E thecâ meâ, quam reliqueram imprudenter apertam. *R.* Quomodo

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 29

dō recuperāsti? L. Affixerām chartulam statim valvis tem-
pli; post prandium quidam puer sextæ classis retulit mihi.
R. Utinam omnes essent tam fideles, qui reperiunt amissas
res. L. Profectō sunt pauci qui restituunt, si modō sit res
alicujus pretii. R. Et tamen id præcipitur nominatim ver-
bo dei. L. Quidni? nam est species furti, si quis retineat
alienam rem inventam, modō sciat cui sit reddenda. R. At
plerique putant se possidere jure, quicquid invenerint amissum.
L. Illi errant quidem gravissime. R. Verū, ut re-
deamus ad sermonem incepturn, quid dedisti puero qui in-
venerat scalpellum tuum? L. Dedi sextantem, & nuces a-
liquot juglandes; laudavi eum præterea, & admonui paucis
idem semper esse faciendum. R. Fecisti recte, enim sic
reddet libentiū aliás, si quid reperit: sed quid si perdi-
disses? L. Tulissent æquo animo, & emisses mihi aliud.
R. Ita-nè tulisses æquo animo? L. Certè non sine aliquā
molestiā. R. Non æquo animo igitur; sed nolo urgere te
arctiū. L. Non sumus theologi. R. Quid ergo? L. Gram-
maticuli. R. Et imperiti quidem. L. Debemus precari
Deum tantō diligentius, ut liberet nos per Evangelium su-
um ab tenebris ignorantiae, in quibus & versati sumus, & ad-
huc versamur. R. Faciemus id verò, si pareamus sanctis
admonitionibus quas audimus quotidiè à præceptore, & sa-
pe à concionatoribus, ministris divini verbi. L. Vide quan-
tum amissio mei scalPELLI profuerit nobis. R. Gratulor tibi
dupliciter ob eam rem; prius quod emerim recte tibi,
deinde quod recuperaveris amissum. L. Habeo tibi gratiam
mi Rolande. R. Quin sit laus nostro cœlesti Patri, & actio
gratiarum. L. Amen.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 43. Lib. I.

MACARIUS, CALVINUS.

NON videris mihi nimis occupatus. C. Mediocriter.
M. Quid si exacuas mihi duas aut tres pennas? C. Sit
satis tibi, si acuero unam in præsentia. Sunt-ne novæ?
M. Novæ quidem, sed parate usque dum acuantur; jam
enim lævigavi, rescidi caudam, detraxi plumulas. C. O-
stende: profectō sunt optimæ, & aptissimæ ad scribendū.
M. Unde nōsti id? C. Quia sunt amplio caule, firme &
nitido; nam molles, & quæ habent caulem breviorem, sunt

parum utiles ad scribendum. *M.* Gaudeo me emisse utiliter. *C.* Non abs re; sed quanti? *M.* Dedi duos quadrantes pro his tribus. *C.* Pretium est vile pro bonitate rei; de quo emisti? *M.* De quodam circumforaneo. *C.* Mercatores nostri oppidi vendunt multò pluris. *M.* Et tamen audent dicere interdùm constare sibi pluris quam vendunt. *C.* Ea est ferè consuetudo mercatorum; nam proficiunt nihil, nisi mentiantur admodum, ut Cicero ait. *M.* Sed age, ne remorer te diutiùs, agamus id quod instat. *C.* Expediero cito; aspice me diligenter, ut discas aliquando. *M.* Aspicio intentis oculis; sed opus esset mihi paulò longiori spatio. *C.* Illud ergò fiet in cubiculo, si quando velis me invisere. *M.* Quo tempore? *G.* Post missiōnem scholæ; hoc est horā nonā matutinā, vel quartā pomeridianā. Nunc habes duas pennas recte accommodatas in tuum usum, ni fallor; servabis hanc tertiam tibi, in aliud tempus, integrām. *M.* Accipe tibi si placet. *C.* Quin serva tibi, multæ satis adferuntur mihi domo. *M.* Ago tibi quantas gratias possim. Vale. *C.* Deus conservet te incolumem. Sed heus, nè parcas unquam meo labore. *M.* Tu quoque utere & me & rebus meis vicissim, si quid opus fuerit. Vale iterū.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. Coll 42. Lib. II.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

*Q*uantum pecuniæ habes? *B.* Assēm cum semissē: quantum habes tu? *M.* Non tantum. *B.* Quantum igitur? *M.* Unicum assēm. *B.* Vis dare mutuō mihi? *M.* Est mihi opus. *B.* In quem usum? *M.* Ad emendam chartam. *B.* Reddam tibi hodiē. *M.* Addendum fuit, Deo juvante. *B.* Sic præceptor docet ex Verbo Dei, sed non possum assūscere. *M.* Fac assūscas. *B.* Quomodo id fiet? *M.* Si cogites sāpē nos sic pendere à Deo, ut possimus nihil sine ejus auxilio. *B.* Das mihi bonum consilium. *M.* Quale velim dare mihi. *B.* Sed ut redeamus ad propositum, dabis mutuō istūm assēm? *M.* Miror te petere mutuō, qui habes plus quam ego. *B.* Est quidam scholasticus transiens hac, qui ostentat librum venalem. *M.* Quid tum? *B.* Cupiebam emere, quia indicat vilius quam noster bibliopola. *M.* Accipe; sed quæso, unde redes tam citō? *B.* A cānā ibo domum, ut petam à matre.

M. Quid*M.* C
osten*Q*
igit
tio e
M. C
mir
dilig
Ang
dem
igit
dam
tis
qui
nos
lat
lem
tam
pati
lau
qui
ne*Q*
bu
tib
tē.
ver
occ
L.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 31

M. Quid si nollet dare tibi? *B.* Non cunctabitur, com
ostendero librum.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 44. *Lib.* II.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

*Q*UOT annos habes? *E.* Tredecim, ut accepi à ma-
tre. Tu verò? *M.* Evidem non habeo tot. *E.* Quot
igitur? *M.* Unus deest. *E.* Sunt ergò duodecim. *M.* Rá-
tio est in promptu. *E.* Sed quotum annum frater tuus agit? *M.*
*Q*uintum. *E.* Quid ais? jam loquitur Latinè. *M.* Quid
miraris? habemus semper domi pædagogum & doctum &
diligentem, qui docet nos semper loqui Latine, effert nihil
Anglicum, nisi causâ declarandi aliquid; quinetiam non au-
demus alloqui patrem nisi Latinè. *E.* Nunquam loquimini
igitur *Anglicè*? *M.* Solùm cum matre, id-que certà qua-
dam horâ, cum illa jubet nos vocari ad se. *E.* Quid agi-
tis cum familiâ? *M.* Sermo est nobis raro cum familiâ, &
quidem tantum in transitu; & tamen famuli ipsi alloquuntur
nos Latinè. *E.* Quid ancillæ? *M.* Si quando usus postu-
lat ut alloquamus eas, utimur sermone Anglicano, ut so-
lemus facere cum matre. *E.* O vos felices, qui dōcemini
tam diligentur! *M.* Est gratia Dei, cuius dono habemus
patrem qui curat nos erudiendos tam accurate. *E.* Certè
laus & honour ejus rei debetur cœlesti Patri unico. *M.* Sed
quid agimus? jam audio catalogum recitari. *E.* Ergò festi-
nemus.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 45. *Lib.* II.

SYLVIUS, LUDOVICUS.

*Q*UID es tritis, Ludovice? *L.* Ægroto. *S.* Quid mor-
bi est? *L.* Nescio. *S.* Sed tamen est-nè gravis mor-
bus? *L.* Non admodum, gratia Deo. *S.* Quidnam dolet
tibi? *L.* Caput. *S.* Quid, totum-nè caput? *L.* Non cer-
tè. *S.* Quæ pars igitur? *L.* Nescio nomen. *S.* Est-nè
vertex? *L.* Non est. *S.* Quid ergò, utrūm sinciput an
occiput? *L.* Hæc pars anterior. *S.* Est ergò sinciput.
L. Quid igitur faciam? *S.* Quiesce bene, & mox eris fa-
nus;

nus; nam sic audivi ex matre, esse nullum remedium pri-
sentius doloribus capitum quam quietem. L. Atqui sunt va-
rii morbi capitum. S. Et varia remedia fortasse; sed quid
est facilis quam tentare id quod dixi tibi? L. Non nocebit
quidem experiri, ut spero: sed ubi quiescam? S. Domi
vestrae in lectio. L. Mater non sinet. S. Imo, si dixeris
te agrotare. L. Atqui putabit me simulare. S. Potest fi-
eri; sed quid dubitas facere periculum? L. Das mihi bo-
num confilium. S. Uttere, si vis. L. Faciam profecto.
S. Enimvero si sapis. L. Sed unum restat. S. Quid est?
L. Venia impetranda est a praceptore. S. Adi & pete.
L. Quid si nolit dare? S. Imp. facillime. L. Qui scis istud?
S. Quia est satis credulus nobis, nisi qui sefellerunt eum aliquoties.
L. Nunquam sefelli eum sciens. S. Ito igitur
confidenter. L. Nunc eo. S. Sed heus! meditare prius
quid sis dicturus, ne forte haesites loquendo. L. Mones be-
ne, non accedam imparatus.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 46. Lib. II.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

ADES mihi optatus, Timothee; quærebam aliquem qui
vellet certare me cum; sed omnes currunt ad certa-
men lusus: te vero quid aisi? T. Quid ego malum quam
contendere pacifice tecum de nostris studiis? P. Sed quid
argumentum petis certandi; an de repetendis epistolis Ci-
ceronis? T. Malo de Catone. P. Quamobrem? T. Quia
aliquot prælectiones restant ediscenda mihi de Cicerone,
nam scis me agrotasse ferè duas hebdomadas. P. Memini;
vis igitur ut dicamus secundum librum moralium distichor-
um? T. Est nimis longus in hanc horam. P. Quid ita?
T. Quia ludendum est nobis aliquandiu, ut exerceamus cor-
pus ad conservandum valetudinem. P. Repetamus igitur
tertium librum, qui est brevissimus. T. Sed volo judicem.
P. Solomon est praestò, qui sequitur me ob eam rem. T. Vis
igitur, Solomon, audire nos? S. Quid estis dicturi? T. Ter-
tium librum moralium distichorum. S. Nonne dicetis al-
ternis vicibus? T. Scilicet, uterque suum disticum. S. Sed
pueri, ne erretis nolo audire vos tanquam judex. P. Cur
non? S. Ne fortasse alteruter amicorum offendatur mea
sententia. T. In quo eris adjutor nobis igitur? S. Nota-

bo

bo diligenter lapsus utriusque in chartulâ, deinde referetis ad præceptorem. *T.* Quid fiet tum? *S.* Adjudicabit victoriā & præmium utri videbitur. *P.* Eris igitur tantum testis nobis? *S.* Sic intelligo. *T.* Videtur mihi sanè optima ratio. *P.* Probatur valde quoque mihi. *S.* Sed unum restat. *T.* Quid est? *S.* Vultis nè, præter manifestos lapsus, hæfitationes etiam notari? *T.* Sic præceptoris leges super hâc re volunt. *S.* Date mihi librum in manum, ut possim observare certius. *P.* Tene meum. *T.* Incipiamne? *P.* Äquum est, quia tu provocatus es à me. *T.* Audi, quæso, Solomon, sed diligenter. *S.* Tu verò cave dicas negligenter.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Gord. Coll. 47. Lib. II.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

Gratulor tibi redditum, Macharde; quando rediisti rure? *M.* Herì post meridiem. *P.* Rediit-nè mater? *M.* Quemadmodùm illa duxerat me se-cum, ita reduit. *P.* Nonnè venit in equo? *M.* Imò, & quidem tolutario. *P.* Tu verò? *M.* Quid rogas; eram illi à pedibus. *P.* Non fuit labor itineris molestus tibi? *M.* Fuit nulla via difficultas mihi, redditio in urbem erat adeò jucunda; quid quæreris? noluisem venire eques. *P.* Quantum distat vestra villa hinc? *M.* Quatuor milliaribus, iis-que non admodum longis. *P.* Sed jam satis de redditu: nunc agamus aliud. Fueristi memor tui promissi? tu-nè rediisti vacuus? *M.* Attuli quantum uvarum potui. *P.* Quantum igitur? *M.* Quafillum. *P.* Heus, quafillum! Tibi uni igitur? *M.* Imò nobis duobus, *P.* Quid tantillum duobus? *M.* Non poteram ferre amplius, pro viribus mei corpusculi: quod si essem robustus, apportasssem onus asini; nam mater permittebat facile. *P.* Quàm vellem adfuisse! *M.* Ego & mater desideravimus te plurimum: sed esto bono animo, ea reliquit famulum ruri, qui veniet onustus amplissima corbe; tum illa dabit tibi affatim. *P.* Aha, nunc loqueris optate. *M.* Eamus domum ad nos. Videbis nostrum quafillum integrum adhuc, ut spero. *P.* O lepidum caput! nam & cupiebam ire salutatum tuam matrem, charissimam mihi. *M.* Profectò feceris gratissimum illi. *P.* Eamus igitur.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 51. Lib.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

ACcepi pecuniam à patre hodiè, si fortè tibi est opus. **C.** Nihil opus est mihi nunc, sed tamen habeo tibi *gratias maximas*, quod pro tuâ liberalitate ultrò offers mihi beneficium, nam quotusquisque facit id? **P.** Credo paucissimos, tamen tu provocasti me non semel beneficiis. **C.** Illa fuerunt adeò parva, ut non sint digna commemoratione. **P.** Non est parvum beneficium, quod profectum est ab optimâ voluntate. **C.** Utinam expenderemus tam beneficia Dei erga nos, quam solemus hominum. **P.** Ille faxit, ut exerceamus nos in eâ cogitatione, & sàpiùs, & diligentius. **C.** Illud profectò necesse est, si volumus experiri ejus benignitatem sàpiùs erga nos.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 53. Lib. II.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

Venit-nè pater ad hodiernum mercatum? **P.** Convenit me hodiè manè quum adhuc surgerem è lecto. **B.** Pe-
tiisti nihil ab eo? **P.** Imò, pecuniam. **B.** Et numeravit? **P.** In præsentia. **B.** Quântum obsecro? **P.** Viginti asses. **B.** Papæ! viginti asses! qui fit ut audeat committere tan-
tum pecunia tibi? **P.** Quia novit me esse frugi dispensato-
rem: siquidem semper redbo illi rationem usque ad teruncium. **B.** Sed impetravisti ægrè fortasse? **P.** Imò facillimè,
atque adeò cum gratiâ. **B.** O mitem parentem! **P.** Certè
mitissimum. **B.** Sed ut redeamus ad rem, quid facies istâ pecuniâ? **P.** Emam libros, & alia necessaria mihi. **B.** Potes-
nè dare mutuò mihi aliquid? **P.** Possum, si modò eges.
B. Nisi egerem, non peterem. **P.** Quantum vis accipere
à me? **B.** Quinque asses. **P.** Accipe. **B.** O verum amicu-
m! **P.** Non est verus amicus, nisi qui juvat amicum in
tempore, si tamen habet unde juvet. **B.** Certus amicus,
ut est in proverbio, cernitur in incertâ r . **P.** Quando red-
des mutuum? **B.** Ubi primum pater venerit in hanc ur-
bem. **P.** Quando speras venturum? **B.** In mercatu proximo,
nemp , ad octavum Diem octobris.

C O L.

J. Yctos

COLLOQUIA
EXCERPTA EX
MATH. CORDERII
LIBRO TERTIO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. 1. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULI.

SALVE, præceptor. P. Salus per Jesum Christum :
an omnes surrexerunt? D. Omnes præter parvulos.
P. Nunquis ægrotat? D. Nemo, gratia Deo. P. Quid
agitur? D. Alii induunt se, alii jam student gnaviter.
P. Adeſt-nè hypodidascalus nobis? D. Jamdudum. P. Ite
igitur precatum, ac commendate vos diligenter Deo per
Jesum Christum nostrum deprecatorem; deinde pergit in
vestris studiis usque ad horam jentaculi. D. Ita solemus,
præceptor. P. Crēdo equidem; sed quia estis ferè somni-
culosi ac negligentes, idcirco ego admoneo vos ſæpius.
D. Habemus gratiam, præceptor humanissimè; nunquid via
præterea? P. Dic famulo ut adferat togam mihi.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULUS.

Aduiſti-nè concionī facræ hodiè? D. Adui. P. Qui
funt testes? D. Multi ex condiscipulis, qui viderunt
me, testari possunt. P. Sed aliquot fūnt producendi. D. Pro-
ducā cum jubebis. P. Quis habuit concionem? D. Do-
minus N—. P. Quotā horā incepit? D. Septimā. P. Un-
dē ſumpfit thema? D. Ex epistolā Pauli ad Romanos.
P. Quoto capite? D. Octavo. P. Respondisti adhuc be-

nè ; nunc videamus quid sequatur : ecquid mandasti memo-
riae ? *D.* Nihil quod possum referre. *P.* Nihil ! cogita
paulisper, & vide nè turberis, quin esto bono animo. *D.* Cer-
tè, præceptor, possum reminisci nihil. *P.* Nè verbum qui-
dem ? *D.* Nihil prorsus. *P.* Hem verbero ! quid profe-
cisti igitur ? *D.* Nescio, nisi quod abstinui fortasse interim
à malis. *P.* Istud quidem est aliquid, si modò potuit fieri,
ut abstingueris à malo omnino. *D.* Abstinui quo ad potui.
P. Fac esse ita, tamen non satisfecisti Deo ; quia scriptum
fit, Declina à malo, & fac bonum. Sed dic mihi, quæso,
quæ gratiâ iustificari illuc potissimum ? *D.* Ut discerem aliquid.
P. Cur non fecisti istud ? *D.* Non potui. *P.* Non potu-
isti, nebulo ! imò noluisti, aut certe non curâsti. *D.* Cogor
sateri. *P.* Quæ res cogit te ? *D.* Mea conscientia, quæ
me accusat apud Deum. *P.* Dicis rectè, utinam ex animo.
D. Equidem dico ex animo. *P.* Potest fieri ; sed age, quid
causæ fuit quamobrem mandaveris nihil memorie ? *D.* Mea
negligentia ; nam non audebam diligenter. *P.* Quid fa-
ciebas igitur ? *D.* Interdum dormiebam. *P.* Ita soles ;
sed quid agebas in reliquo tempore ? *D.* Cogitabam mille
ineptias, ut pueri solent. *P.* An tu es adeo puer, ut non
debeas esse attenus ad audierendum verbum Dei ? *D.* Si es-
sem attenus, possem proficere aliquid. *P.* Quid igitur me-
ruisti ? *D.* Verbera. *P.* Meruisti profectò, id que lar-
gissime. *D.* Confiteor ingenuè. *P.* Verbo tenus, opinor.
D. Imò, certè ex animo. *P.* Fortasse ; sed interim para te
ad recipiendas plagas. *D.* Ah ! præceptor, ignosce obse-
cro ; peccavi, fateor, sed ex nullâ malitia. *P.* Atqui ista
negligentia accedit proximè ad massiam. *D.* Non inficior
equidem, sed imploro tuam clementiam. *P.* Quid facies
igitur, si ignovero tibi ? *D.* Faciam meum officium post-
hac, ut spero. *P.* Addendam erat, Deo juvante : sed id
parùm curas. *D.* Imò, magister, præstabo meum officium
posthac, Deo juvante. *P.* Age, condono hanc culpatum
lachrymis, & ignoscot tibi eallege, ut memineris tui promissi.
D. Ago gratiam, humanissime præceptor. *P.* Eris in maxi-
mâ gratiâ apud me, si servaberis promissa. *D.* Deus optimus
maximus faxit, ut possim. *P.* Faxit precor.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 37

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 4. Lib. III.

BARDANUS, PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIP.

P Ræceptor! P. Hem, quid est? B. Sunt quidam qui volunt te conventum. P. Ubi sunt? B. Expectant te in vico. P. Nunc adibo. B. Atqui urgent. P. Tu præcurre, & mitte eos intrò in aream; ego sequar te: vos expectate interim cum silentio; mox ego adero, ut dimittam vos ad cœnam. D. O quam bonum verbum!

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, SCARONUS.

D Emiror unde veni as nunc. S. Reddodomo, præceptor. P. Cur iveras domum? S. Petitum merendam. P. Quamobrem non attuleras? S. Māter erat occupata. P. Quid tum, debuisse exire injussu meo? S. Non debui fateor. P. Quid mērūisti igitur? S. Accipere plaga; sed ignosce mihi, quæso præceptor. P. Cur non petivisti potestatem excundi? S. Quia non audebam interpellare te. P. Quid agebam? S. Tenebas libellum, & legebas aliquid. P. Potest fieri; sed tamen vos interpellatis me *sæpe* ob leviorē rem; nunc igitur para te ad vapulandum. S. Parce mihi, obsecro, præceptor. P. Sine ut cogitem aliquantis per prius; age parco, tum quia confiteris ingenuè, tum quod videris mihi studiosiss satis. S. Ago tibi maximas gratias, humanissime præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. HI.

VARO. PRÆCEPTOR, STAPULA.

P Ræceptor, licet-nē dicere pauca? P. Loquere. V. Nos duo proponebamus, si placaret tibi, ire, dum cæteri lidunt, foras ambulatum. P. Quid vultis exire? V. In proxima suburbia. P. Quid autem agetis ambulantes? S. Tractabimus aliquod colloquium. P. Sed de bonis & honestis rebus.

rebus. *S.* Hæc serenitas temporis, & tam pulchra facies terræ, præbabit nobis aliquod argumentum. *P.* Nunquam deest materia laudandi Dei, duntaxat veris cultoribus ejus. *V.* Nunquam profecto. Sed ut revertamur ad propositum; *permittes* nobis, præceptor, prodire extra urbem? *P.* Nisi vestra perpetua fidelitas esset perspecta mihi, & *de-rus* amor literarum, nunquam permitterem, præsertim cum pravi adolescentes sefellerint me sæpe in tali genere: vos prodite igitur; deinde revertimini mature ad cœnam,

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. III.

TORN. PRÆCEPTOR, PUERI.

PRÆceptor, licet-nè ire domum cras? *P.* Quid ed? *T.* Petitum panem. *P.* Non restat tibi? *T.* Restat quidem, sed admodum parùm. *P.* Quid frater? est nè iturus te-cum? *T.* Pater jussit. *P.* Quando convenisti illum? *T.* Die Jovis, quum venisset in hanc urbem. *P.* Ubi vidi illum? *T.* Apud forum. *P.* Non mentiris? *T.* Non mentior. *P.* Unde probabis? *T.* Sunt ex condiscipulis qui aderant. *P.* Qui tandem? *T.* Adsum Blasius & Audax. *P.* Est-nè verum, pueri? *Pu.* Omnino verum. *P.* Qui scitis? *Pu.* Vidimus ejus patrem, & audivimus ipsa verba. *P.* Si est ita, permitto ut eas domum cum fratre. *T.* Vale, præceptor. *P.* Dominus Deus servet vos. *T.* Preccamur idem tibi ex animo. *P.* Sed heus! quando aderitis hic? *T.* Crastino die vesperi, Deo juvante. *P.* Cura ut memineris promissi. *T.* Curabo. *P.* Scilicet, ut soles. *T.* Imò melius, spero. Nunquid vis? *P.* Ut dicas salutem parentibus meis verbis. *T.* Faciam libenter. Vale interum, præceptor. *P.* Vos valete quoque; at ambulate lento gradu propter æstum solis.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 42. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, VILLARIANUS.

Quid tibi vult quodd adfueris hac totâ hébdomade? *V.* Oportuit me manere domi. *P.* Quæ mobrem? *V.* Ut adesset matri, quæ ægrotabat. *P.* Quid officium præstabas illi? *V.* Legebam ei sæpius. *P.* Quid legebas? *V.*

Aliiquid

COLOQUIA SELECTA. 39

facies
Nun-
oribus
d pro-
rbem:
& ve-
n cum
: vos
liquid ex sacris literis. *P.* Istud fuit sanctum & laudabile ministerium; utinam omnes sic studearent verbo Dei. Sed quid; agebas nihil aliud? *V.* Quoties erat opus, ministram illi cum anciliâ. *P.* Hæc cine sunt omnia vera? *V.* Habeo testimonium. *P.* Profer illud. *V.* Ecce! *P.* Quis scripsit? *V.* Noster famulus, nomine matris. *P.* Agnosco manum ejus, quia attulisti mihi sepè ab illo. *V.* Licet nè igitur redire in meam sedem? *P.* Quidni liceat, cum satisficeris mihi? *V.* Ago gratias, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM VIII

M. Cord. Coll. 22. Lib. III.

ARATOR, PRÆCEPTOR.

PRÆCEPTOR, prodieram primâ horâ tuo permisso, nunc redeo. *P.* Curasti tuum negotium? *A.* Curavi, gratia Deo. *P.* Benè factum; quota hora est? *A.* Secunda instat. *P.* Voca famulum mihi: deinde ito ad merendam cum cæteris.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. III.

BLASIUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

LICET ne mihi adire tutorem, præceptor? *P.* Quæ causa movet te? *B.* Ille jusserrat ut convenirem se hodie, si liceret per otium. *P.* Quando jusserrat? *B.* Nundiuſtertius. *P.* Ubi vidisti illum? *B.* In areâ, quæ est è regione templi. *P.* At vide nè mentiaris. *B.* Mendacium absit à me; si vis, dabo ex condiscipulis testes, qui aderant me-cum. *P.* Qui sunt illi? *B.* Daniel & Corderius; visnè ut accersam eos? *P.* Mane, ego conveniam illos; sed dic mihi, quid eget tutor tuâ operâ? *B.* Ad describendum aliquid. *P.* QUâ horâ igitur vis adire illum? *B.* Nunc, si placet tibi. *P.* Quando redibus huc? *B.* Cum primum dimiserit me. *P.* Nunc abi, atque dic illi plurimam salutem ex me. *B.* Faciam libenter.

C O L.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 26. Lib. III.

GASPER, MAGISTER.

Licet-nè prodire, præceptor? *M.* Quò? *G.* Primùm ad sartorem, ut curem tibialia reficienda; deinde ad tonsorem. *M.* Sunt-nè lacerata? *G.* Adèd lacerata, ut vix possum induere. *M.* Cur ad tonsorem? *G.* Ut ostendam illi ulcus quod subortum est his diebus in femore mihi. *M.* Detège ut videam. *G.* Vido, quando ita placet tibi. *M.* Est furunculus. *G.* Ita conjiciebam. *M.* Cum aperueris tonsori, roga illum ut adhibeat emplastrum aptum ulceri. *G.* Faciam quod suades. *M.* Sed nunquis est qui velit prodire te-cum? *G.* Imò, Joannes Flavianus. *M.* Quod negotium habet? *G.* Vult adire tonsorem quoque. *M.* Ite una igitur, & redite similiter. *G.* Nunquid vis præterea? *M.* Ut maturetis redditum, nè multemini veistrâ merenda.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. III.

CASTRINOVANUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

SAlvus sis, præceptor. *P.* Advenis auspicatè: quid nuntias? *C.* Meus pater orat te ut eamus unà in nosetros hortos suburbanos animi causâ. *P.* Serenitas cœli invitat nos ad eam rem, & nunc sumus feriati: sed quid videbimus illuc jucundum aspectu? *C.* Varias & pulchras arbores cum fructibus suis, item miram varietatem herbarum & florum. *P.* Est nihil hoc tempore jucundius illis rebus. *C.* Ea est beneficentia Dei erga nos, *P.* Quam debemus extollere assiduis laudibus. Expecta paulisper dum muto togam, ut sum expeditior ad ambulandum. Jam sum paratus, eamus; sed est-nè pater domi? *C.* Expectat nos præ foribus. *P.* Bene, vide ut salutes eum decenter. *C.* Admoniti fuimus de hoc, te docente, sàpè,

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 4¹

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII
LIBRO QUARTO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. §. Lib. IV.

BERIALDUS, SAMUEL. *quem*

O Escro te, Samuel, da mihi operam paulisper. *S.* Quid est illud? *B.* Nescio quid incidit mihi in oculum, quod me valde male habet. *S.* In quidem oculum incidit? *B.* In dextrum. *S.* Vis inspiciam? *B.* Inspice, amabo te. *S.* Aperi quantum potes, & tene immotum. *B.* Non queo continere à nocte. *S.* Mane, egomet tenebo sinistrâ manu. *B.* Ecquid vides? *S.* Video aliquid minutum. *B.* Exime, quæso, si potes. *S.* Quin exemiam. *B.* O bene factum! quid est? *S.* Cerne tu ipse. *B.* Est mica pulveris. *S.* Et quidem usque adeò pusilla, ut vix possit cerni. *B.* Vide quantum doloris tam exigua res adferat oculis. *S.* Haud mirum quidem, nam nullum exterioribus membris dicitur esse tenerius oculo; inde etiam sit, ut experiamur nihil esse charius nobis. *B.* Deus approbat hoc, quum loquens de suâ charitate in nos, apud Zachariam 2. cap. sic ait: "Qui tangit vos, tangit pupillam oculi mei." *S.* O immensam bonitatem Dei, qui habet nos tantoperè charos! *B.* Non oculus rubet mihi? *S.* Aliquantulum; nempe, quia fricuisti. *B.* Credin' tu dolere mihi adhuc? *S.* Quidni credam, qui expertus sum talem molestiam toties? *B.* Experientia est magistra rerum. *S.* Ita dicitur vulgo. *B.* Quid pretii dabo tibi medico pro labore? *S.* Quantum pacti sumus. *B.* Conclusio est brevis, ergo nihil;

nihil : sed tamen habeo tibi gratiam, atque utinam detum
locus referendi. *S.* Quin potius Deus avertat. *B.* Cor-
rexisti bene : dixeram imprudenter, at fine dolo. *S.* Sic
accepi : at interim licet jocari, præsertim ut exerceamus
nos in Latinitate. *B.* Faxit Deus, ut omnia nostra studia
referantur ad gloriam ipsius.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 2. Lib. IV.

ALEXANDER, CAROLUS.

Ecce reddo tibi commodatum, & ago maximas gratias.
C. Non est quod agas : sed tu satis-nè usus eras?
A. Concessisti usum diu satis, quæ est tua humanitas.
C. Quoties opus erit, quæsonè parcas meis rebus. *A.* Non
parcam, quando jubes ita. *C.* Feceris pèrgratum mihi.
A. Habeo maximam gratiam ; verò tu utere nostris vicissim,
si quid opus fuerit. *C.* Non est quod moneas ; sum impu-
dens mea sponte. *A.* Imò nimis verecundus. *C.* Esto ;
tamen senties aliquando. *A.* Ita velim ; benè vale. *C.* Deus
seruet te.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 3. Lib. IV.

OBSERVATOR, BAPTISTA.

TUus frater aut garrit semper in concione, aut ineptit,
aut incitat aliquem ; ex quo sit, ut sit sæpè notandus,
ac deinde vapulet. *B.* Quid vis faciam? *O.* Cur non mo-
nes sæpè? *B.* Nunquam desisto monere. *O.* Perge pre-
cor. *B.* Nihil est quod me preceris ; numquam cessabo,
donec (Deo volente) correxerit se ex aliquâ parte. *O.* Sic
usurbabis Catonis præceptum, Quando mones aliquem : nôsti
cætera. *B.* Sed oro te, mi Abrahame, ut quoties notave-
ris eum, rēnuncies id mihi. *O.* Nunquam esset finis, adeò
frequens est ejus nomen in meis commentariolis. *B.* Saltem
fac me semel certiorem, quum primùm commiserit quo sit
accusandus ; tum ego dicam patri, cuius verba timet magis
quæm verbera. *O.* Istud non est parvum argumentum bo-
nae indolis. *B.* Ita spero, quidem : facies igitur quod ro-
go? *O.* Ego verò, atque lubens.

C O L.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 43

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 4. Lib. IV.

PATRICIUS, MELECUS.

Quid consilii tractabas modò cum præceptore? M. Si cupis scire, percontare illum. P. Cur celas me? M. Ut nè facias palam. P. Dabo fidem, me tacitum. M. Etiam si juraveris sanctissimè ter quater-vè non prodam; proinde tu desine percontari. P. Hem, ubi est illa nostra amicitia? M. Nescis illud dictum Sapientis, Quod velis esse tacitum, dixeris nemini? P. Audivi aliquoties: sed quod dictum fit amico, videtur dictum nemini, nam amicus est quasi alter idem. M. Dicet eadem tibi, qui volet scire ex te; & item aliis, qui ex illo; atque ita perveniet ad aures omnium: itaque si vis me esse amicum tibi posthac, misum me facito. P. Non sum imperator, ut te missum faciam. M. Pergin' esse molestus? P. Malim abire quam exhibere tibi molestiam.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 5. Lib. IV.

MARTHOREAS, HIERIMIAS.

QUA pecuniā emisti istum librum? H. Quā censes, nisi meā? M. Miror unde habueris. H. Quid miraris? an debo reddere rationem tibi? M. Ego-nè exigo? H. Videris exigere. M. Non exigo, inquam, sed olemus confabulari sic inter nos familiariter & liberè, ut semper condiscamus aliquid Latinè. H. Ea res, fateor, confert nobis plurimum ad facultatem loquendi Latinè; sed est nemo tam lenis, quin subirascatur interdum, M. Est ut dicis, sed ira puerorum est brevis. H. Quod autem rogas de pecuniā, accepi eam à patre. H. Quando venerat? H. Octo dies adhinc. M. Miror quid non viderim eum. H. Non est quid mireris. M. Quid ita? H. Quia mortuus est hic vix sesquihoram; nam quum descendisset de equo, atque allocutus esset me paucis; ascendamus, inquit, in tuum cubiculum, ut colloquar liberiùs te-cum. M. Sed antequam narres cætera, velim scire quid fibi vellet ejus tam inopinatus adventus. H. Audierat quodam falso rumore, ut sit, me ægrotare. M. Quid ille, cum invenit te

valen-

valentem præter spem? *H.* Affactus est gaudio mirifice. *M.* Quis dubitat? *H.* Præterea, egit maximas gratias Deo optimo maximo. *M.* Audio hæc libenter: perge quæso *H.* Tum percontatur me de valetudine; precamur unâ, non fine gratiarum actione; tandem quærerit ecquid mihi opus sit. *Opus est, pater, inquam.* *Quâ re eges?* inquit. Libro decem assūm, inquam: tum ille promit ex marsupio, *solidum*, dat mihi in manum, & vale dicto, statim confeendit equum atque abit. *M.* Cur dedit tibi plus quam petiveras? *H.* Quæris istud inepte / scilicet, erat ita latus, quia offenderat me benè sanum præter spem, quod si petiisse vel coronatum, dedisset malum, deberem tamen non parum. Sed quod cessamus ire auditum prælectionem? *M.* Jam tertia hora instat. *H.* Eamus ergo in auditorium.

C O L L O Q U I U M VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 6. Lib. IV.

SOTERIUS, VILLATICUS.

UBI est nunc tuus natu maximus frater? *V.* Ivit in militiam. *S.* Quid ais, in militiam? *V.* Sic res est. *S.* Sic ergo valedixit literis, *K.* Jampridem satietas literarum ceperat eum. *S.* Quid ita? *V.* Nescio, nisi quia volebat vivere liberius. *S.* Quomodo pater permisit? *V.* Quid, putas permisisse? profectus est patre absente, matre invitata. *S.* Omiserum adolescentem! *V.* Imò verò miserrimum. *S.* Quid faciet? *V.* Id quod cæteri qui sequuntur illud genus vitæ; nempe, spoliabit, rapiet, ludet alea, potabit, scortabitur. *S.* Est-nè isthæc vita militum? *V.* Omnino. *S.* Unde scis istud? *V.* Audivi nuper ex patre eum cœnaremus. *S.* Quorsum narrabat talia? *V.* Docebat nos nihil esse tutius quam timere Deum, qui custodit parvulos, & inducit eos paulatim in rectam viam. *S.* Et præceptor ipse admonet nos sèpè de his rebus. *V.* Debemus esse tanto magis solliciti ut habeamus parentes & præceptores charos, quorum operâ Deus utitur ad nostram institutionem. *S.* Utinam præstemus utrisque quod ipse præcipit nobis suâ lege. *K.* Ita ille faxit. *S.* Faxit precor.

C O L

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. IV.

LUCAS, OROSIIUS.

Audio fratrem tuum revenisse jam ex Germaniâ. *O.* Sic est. *L.* Rediit-nè solus? *O.* Non omnino. *L.* Quis erit cum illo? *O.* Quidam civis hujus oppidi, qui habitaverat illuc serè biennium. *L.* Cur iverat frater? *O.* Missus fuit à patre illuc, ut disceret loqui Germanice. *L.* Quamobrem igitur non fuit illuc diutius? *O.* Jam non poterat ferre desiderium matris. *L.* O tenellum adolescentem! quotum annum agit? *O.* Decimum-septimum; ait ater meminit rectè, ex quâ audivi id sèpè. *L.* Age, quando adventus ejus exceptus est à patre? *O.* Rogas? pater non sustinuit aspicere eum; quinetiam, nec dignatus mutatione nec alloquio, jussit eum abire è conspectu suo. *L.* Quid præterea? *O.* Nisi mater intercessisset cum lachrymis, jufferat apparitorem accersi, qui conjiceret eum in carcere. *L.* Atqui non poterat injussu magistratus. *O.* Necatio, tamen conabatur. *L.* Quid factum est postea? cubuit è vestrae domi? *O.* Minime verò? *L.* Ubi igitur? *O.* Nostri-nè meæ sororis maritum? *L.* Tantum digitos. *O.* Missus est ed à matre, dum patris ira defervesceret. *L.* Quid accidit tandem? *O.* Mater egit cum nostris proximis & amicis, ut mitigarent iratum patrem. *L.* Sic igitur tuus frater rediit in gratiam cum patre. *O.* Id fuit non magni negotii; nam jam patrem cooperat penitente quod exaudiisset sic, quodque accepisset filium tam graviter. *L.* Nempe dies lenierat ejus iram. *O.* Tamen recepit eum à lege, ut promitteret se redditum in Germaniam statim vindemia. *L.* Vide quām ineptus iste affectus in nostras matres sit. *O.* Atqui matres ipsæ sunt in causa: nam ur adamant nos adeo tenerè? *E.* Est difficile cogere naram. *O.* Tenes-nè versum ex Horatio in hanc sententiam? *L.* "Naturam expellas furcâ, tamen usque recurret." *O.* Sed quid hoc? dum fabulamur, cessatum est à luso. *O.* Nihil mali inde accidet nobis: jam conveniamus ad iuritationes.

COL.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cor. Coll. 12, Lib. IV.

GUINANDUS, MONERAUTUS.

REVERTISTI igitur tantum hodiè e villâ? **M.** Tantum hodiè, id-que paulò ante prandium. **G.** Atqui dixerat futurum illic modò biduum. **M.** Ita sperabam fore, & sic pater promittebat. **G.** Quid obstitit igitur, quo minùs redieris citius? **M.** Mater detinuit me, tametsi obsecravam eam etiam cum lachrymis, ut me missum faceret. **G.** Sed cur remorata est te tamdiù? **M.** Ut comitarer se in reditu. **G.** Quid verè agebas interea? **M.** Colligebam fructus cum nostris rusticis. **G.** Quos fructus? **M.** Quād autunnales fructus non sint noti tibi, serotina pyra, mala, juglandes. **G.** O jucunda exercitatio! **M.** Non est solum jucunda, sed etiam fructifera. **G.** Sed hoc est malum, quoddam interim fructus quinque aut sex prælectionum periit. **M.** Non omninè periit, ut spero; curabo pro viribus, ut recuperem aliquā ex parte. **G.** Quid facies? **M.** Describam quād diligentissimè potero. **G.** Quid tum posteā? **M.** Ediscam ipsam orationēm auctoris. **G.** Sed non intelliges sententiam satis. **M.** Ipsa interpretatio præceptoris juvabit me, ut assequar sensum magnā ex parte. **G.** Nec tamen id erit assūtis. **M.** Tu aderis mihi (si placet) per otium, ut conferramus unā. **G.** Faciam libenter euidem, sed nē istud quidem sufficiet. **M.** Non habeo quid possim amplius. **G.** Quanto præstissem audire vivam vocem magistri! **M.** Sane multè præliterat; sed quando non contigit mihi, nec factum est meā culpā, habeo nihil quoddam accusem me in hac parte. **G.** Dicis recte; fac igitur habeas bonum animum, nam quoddam ego disputavi tē-cum pluribus verbis de hac re, non feci ideo ut vellem adducere te in desperationem, sed totum illud profectum est ex meo singulari amore in te. **M.** Istud est haud dubium mihi; quo sit ut habeam maiorem gratiam tibi.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cor. Coll. 13, Lib. IV.

EUSTATIUS, BOSCONELLUS.

AUDIVI tuum patrem venisse in gymnasium hodiè. **B.** Audivisti verum. **E.** Quā gratiā venerat? **A.** Et numeraret

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 47

teraret pecuniam præceptoris pro alimentis meis; & simul commendaret me illi. *E.* Nunquam-nè commendaratur? *B.* Imò, sèpissimè. *E.* Quid sibi vult ista tam frequens commendatio? *B.* Proseguitur me vero amore. *E.* Quid tum? *B.* Ideò cupit me erudiri diligenter. *E.* Quid si commendet ut vapules sèpius? *B.* Ea est forse causa, sed quid inde; non diligit me propterea mìns. *E.* Unde colligis istud? *B.* Quia correctio est tam necessaria puero quam alimentum. *E.* Dicis verum quidem, sed auci judicant ita; nam est nemo quin malit habere panem quam virgam. *B.* Istud est naturale omnibus; quis negat? Sed tamen pœna est ferenda patienter, præsertim justa. *E.* hæc sententia habetur in libello morali; "Quo^m mètate patenis, patienter ferre memento." Sed quid si posna est injusta? *B.* Ea quoque est patienda omnibus; *E.* Cu^mas causa? *B.* Propter Jesum Christum, qui tulit iniquissimam & acerbissimam mortem pro nostris peccatis. *E.* Utiam id venerit nobis in mentem, quoties patimur aliquid. *B.* Præceptor monet nos id sèpè, quoties occasio occurrit. *E.* ad fabula narratur surdis, ut eit in proverbio. *E.* Ergo emus operam, ut sumus diligentiores posthaec. *B.* Deus dixit ita.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cor. Coll. 14. Lib. IV.

MOLINA, CURIANUS.

TU igitur discessurus cras, ut audio? *C.* Cras, si Dominus permiserit. *M.* Eho, cur tam cito? *C.* Per urget me. *M.* Imò, tu urges patrem? *C.* Ita ne vietur tibi; quomodo possum urgere patrem? *M.* Affidua missione literarum. *C.* Scripti temel tantum scholasticam vacacionem instare. *M.* Quando misisti literas? *C.* Superiori hebdomadâ. *M.* Quod die? *C.* Veneris. *M.* Quid facies domi? *C.* Vindemia instat, interim fructus sunt coligendi. *M.* Poteras expectare diem dimissionis? *C.* Nescio quando fit futurus. *M.* Spero ad finem proxime hebdomidis. *C.* Sed istud non est situm in nostro atrio? *M.* Nec in præceptoris quidem. *C.* Cujus igitur? *M.* Dei filius, qui gubernat consilia hominum sed nullus. *C.* Num atanas videtur gubernare interdum. *M.* Quantum Deum ermittit ipsi: sed relinquamus ista sapientioribus. *C.* Est autius; nam proverbium monet, Nè sutor ultra crepidam.

M. An-

M. Audivimus istud sèpè ex præceptore. *C.* Idem quoque docuit nos sèpè illam sententiam Pauli, Noli altum sapere, sed time. *M.* Habet etiam illud frequenter in ore, Nè quæquieris supra te. *C.* Sed audin' tu signum dari ad cœnam? *M.* Tintinnabulum adhuc non pulsat meas aures. *C.* Eamus in aulam, nè desimus precationi: cràs salutabo te ante discessum.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 15. Lib. IV.

PETRINUS CROSSEANUS.

QUO genere ludi exercuisti te hodiè? *C.* Ludo ju-glandium. *P.* Ecquid lucri fecisti? *C.* Imò, per-didi. *P.* Fortuna igitur adversa tibi. *C.* Nescio quæ fortuna; tantum scio id accidisse meâ culpâ, sed Deo volente ita. *P.* Cur Deus id voluit? *C.* Fortasse ut hinc discam ferre graviora quam acciderint. *P.* Quali verò Deus egret lusiones puerorum. *C.* Curat profectò; quinetiam, nihil sit in naturâ rerum sine divinâ providentiâ. *P.* Sicci-nè philosopharis? quisnam docuit te ista? *C.* Non-nè au-divisti toties ex nostro concionatore? *P.* Potest fieri ut au-diverim? sed quid agam? memoria est mihi fluxa. *C.* Ni-mirùm, quia non exerves. *P.* Quomodo est exercenda? *C.* Primùm diligentì attentione, hoc est, advertendo ad ea quæ audivimus aut legimus; deinde repetendo eadem sèpè; denique, docendo alios ea quæ didicimus. *P.* Ista incul-cantur nobis sèpè à præceptore, sed (me miserum!) quam supina est hæc negligentia mea! *C.* Sic sumus omnes, nisi ille Spiritus Dei excitet nos. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *C.* Ex-pergiscere, mi Petrine, aspire ad Deum toto animo toti-que viribus: precare illum assiduè & pio affectu, esto vigi-lans, fugito pravos, versare cum bonis, tum effice moribus facillimis, ut reddas eos familiares tibi. *P.* Quid conse-quar tandem? *C.* Rogas? si affueveris té istis moribus, Dominus Deus miserebitur tui suâ clementiâ; & senties tu-um animum inanumatum brevi. *P.* O quam opportunus fuit hoc congressus mihi? Obsero te, mi Croserane, ut colloquamur sèpius. *C.* Per me non habit, quoties licebit utrique per otium.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA. 49

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. IV.

ÆGIDIUS, MASSUERUS.

CUR dispergebas pisa hic? M. Quando? A. Post prandium. M. Faciebam id animi causā. A. Sed unde habuisti ipsa illa? M. Accepi è conchulā, ubi repota erant ut coquerentur crafino die. A. Debuisti nefare malum animi causā? M. Non putabam id esse malum. A. An non est malum conculcare panem pedibus? M. Ego nolle⁹ facere istud. A. Cur nolles? M. Quia anis est maximè necessarius nobis. A. Deus creavit & pisa, & cætera quæ eduantur, in nostrum usum. M. Non gnoro; quinetiam vescor pisis libenter, si sint bene cocta & condita. A. Præterea, velles nè abuti tuis rebus? M. Minimè. A. Tantò minus debes (abuti) alienis. M. Non ecce, fateor, tamen non malo animo. A. Cur fecisti igitur? M. Mea ineptia incitavit me ad illud. A. Quid inde meruisti? M. Plagas. A. Dicis recte; sed opinor, non ex animo. M. Imo certe: nè accuses me, oro. A. Quantumquidem fateris sponte, non accusabo; nam præceptor dixit epissimè, se velle sic. M. Quid ille dixit? A. Ut defensamus neminem ad ipsum de ipsis levioribus, qui modò agnoscit culpam libens.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. IV.

LEONARDUS, PELLIS.

Dmiror tuam negligentiam. P. In quā re tandem? L. Quod non curas te diligenter. P. Ego verò curo ne fortasse nimis:edo, bibo, dormio sati⁹, quæ est benignitas Dei erga me; præterea, pecto capillum, lavo manus, aciem, dentes, oculos, & hæc manè præcipue; quinetiam, um tempus postulat, exerceo corpus, relaxo animum, & ludo cum cæteris: quid vis amplius? L. Mittamus ista; ea non sunt quæ reprehendō in te. P. Quid igitur? L. Circumspice vestimenta tua à calce ad verticem, invenies nihil integrum, omnia sunt lacera & obsoleta; ista profectò non continent vestrum genus; si saltem curares vestitum tuum sarcendū,

D

ciendum, aut quoquo modo instaurandum. *P.* Tu loqueris quidem quæ libet; quod si haberes parentes tam remotos, fortasse non esse elegantior; si pecunia suppeteret mihi, non paterer me esse usque adeò pannosum. *L.* Nec adeò tamen cares negligentia, nam cur non petis mutuò aliundè? *P.* Unde peterem? *L.* Si non aliundè, certè posses à preceptore. *P.* Quid si nollet dare? *L.* Denegat nemini ex domesticis discipulis, si quidem videt esse opus. *P.* Ego non ignoro id, sed sum verecundior quam ut audeam petere ex eo. *L.* Ah! iste est rusticus pudor. *P.* Tamen malo esse verecundus quam impudens. *L.* Verecundia (ut quidam dixit) est bonum signum in adolescentे; sed mediocritas est adhibenda ubique. *P.* Ego sum eo ingenio, ut semper verear offendere quempiam. *L.* Laudo ingenium, sed est modus in rebus; nam hic metus offendendi debet habere locum in turpibus rebus, aut certè indecoris, sed video nihil tale hīc: est enim usitatum in societate hominum, ut alii indigeant operā aliorum; quis igitur dabit mihi vitio, si petam quid ab amicis, aut commodato, aut mutuò? *P.* Nemo reprehendet, nisi fortasse velis abuti ejusmodi rebus. *L.* Sed tu (quantum ego novi te) nolles abuti. *P.* Apage istum abusum. *L.* Quid ergo obstat quo minus petas, præfertim ab homine facillimo, atque, ut apparet, amantissimo tui? *P.* Agè petam, sed per epistolium, quod dabo tibi, ut reddas. *L.* Reddam profectò libertissimè, & commendabo te illi diligenter. *P.* Equidem habeo non parvam gratiam tibi, quod faceris me tanti, ut hortare ad hanc fiduciam. *L.* Nunc restat ut scribis epistolam quam dieis, committas mihi reliqua. *P.* Deus benè vertat quod cœpiimus. *L.* Nè dubites: res succedet prospere.

PART II.

A

LITERAL TRANSLATION,

IN A

NEW METHOD.

By the Help of which, a young Scholar may, with Ease, attain to the rendering of the Latin COLLOQUIES into English; and cannot mistake what English Words answer to the Latin. To prevent a false Pronunciation, the Latin Words are accented.

The COLLOQUIES of the FIRST BOOK
Construed.

COLLOQUY I.

The ARGUMENT.

A Desire of Play is pretended for the sake of Discourse.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

SALVE,	God save you,	Bernárde,	O Bernard.
Claudi.	O Claudi.	B. Ludámus	Let us play
C. Tu sis May'st thou be	safe	paulisper.	a little while.
salve	also,	C. Quid	What
quoque,	ais,	D 2	doth thou say, ineptule?

inéptule?	O little fool?	quæ	what
vix	scarce	erunt	shall be
ingréssus es	thou hast enter'd	reddénda	to be said
scholam,	the school,	præceptóri	to the master
&	and	mox.	by and by.
lóqueris	dost thou talk	B. Dicis	You say
jam	already	æquum:	a just thing:
de	of	ego	I
ludo?	play?	volo	am willing
B. Né irascáris,	Be not angry,	quoque	also
quæso.	I pray.	répétere	to repeat
C. Non irásco.	I am not	te-cum,	with you,
	angry.	si	if
B. Cur.	Why	placet	it pleaseb
ergo	therefore	tibi.	you.
exclamas	dost thou cry out	C. Eho!	How now!
sic?	so?	quid	what
C. Accuso	I accuse	est	is
tuam	your	hoc?	this?
stultitiam.	folly.	quid	what
B. Non licet	Is it not lawful	vult	will
lúdere	to play	sibi	to itself
igitur?	then?	[i. e. what meaneth]	
C. Imò	Yes	ista	that
licet,	it is lawful,	tam	so
at	but	subita	sudden
cum	when	mutatio?	a change?
est.	there is	non-nè tu loquebáris	did not
tempus.	time.	modò	you speak
B. Vah!	Fy!	de lusu?	just now
tu	thou	B. Lopuébar	of play?
sapis	art wise	quidém,	I did speak
nimíùm.	over-much.	sed	indeed,
∴ U'tinam	I wish	non	but
saperem	I were wise	seriò.	in earnest.
tantùm	only	C. Cur	Why
satis;	enough;	simulábas?	did you dissemble?
sed	but	B. Ut	that
mitte	dismiss	fabulárer	I might talk
me,	me,	paucis (verbis) in a few (words)	with you.
quæso,	I pray,	te-cum.	
ut	that	C. Quid	What
repetam	I may repeat	illud	

illud prodest?	<i>does that profit?</i>	recte,	<i>rightly,</i>
B. Rogas?	<i>Do you ask?</i>	&c	<i>and</i>
non-nē audivīsti bāve you not		ego	<i>I</i>
beard		amo	<i>do love</i>
ex præceptōre?	<i>of the master?</i>	te	<i>thee</i>
C. Nunc	<i>Now</i>	magis	<i>the more</i>
non occūrrit	<i>it does not occur</i>	nunc.	<i>now.</i>
mihi:	<i>to me:</i>	B. Hábeo	<i>I have</i>
quid	<i>what</i>	tibi	<i>for you</i>
inquam,	<i>I say,</i>	gratiām:	<i>thanks:</i>
prodest	<i>does it profit</i>	[i. e. I thank you]	
confabulāri?	<i>to talk together?</i>	agè,	<i>well,</i>
B. Ad exercéndos	<i>To exercise</i>	repetámus	<i>let us repeat</i>
nos	<i>ourselves</i>	prælectionem,	<i>the lesson,</i>
in Latinā	<i>in the Latin</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
linguā.	<i>tongue.</i>	brevi	<i>in a short time</i>
C. Profectō	<i>Truly</i>	præcéptor	<i>the master</i>
putas	<i>you think</i>	aderit.	<i>will be here.</i>

C O L L. II.

The ARGUMENT.

The Scholar comes of his own Accord to salute the Master: he is kindly received: gives an Account of his Behaviour after rising: is commended and encouraged: he desires to say his Task.

STÉPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

S Alve,	<i>God save you,</i>	aute	<i>before</i>
præcéptor.	<i>O master.</i>	sextam (horam)	<i>six o'clock,</i>
P. Sis.	<i>May you be</i>	præcéptor.	<i>master,</i>
ſalvūs,	<i>safe,</i>	P. Quid	<i>What</i>
mi Stephánio:	<i>my Stephanio:</i>	ais?	<i>do you say?</i>
unde	<i>whence</i>	S. Sic	<i>So</i>
venis	<i>do you come</i>	eft	<i>it is</i>
tam multō	<i>so much</i>	ut	<i>as</i>
mane?	<i>in the morning?</i>	dico.	<i>I say,</i>
[i. e. so early in the morning]		P. Tu es	<i>Thou art</i>
S. E.	<i>out of</i>	nimis.	<i>over</i>
nostro cubículo.	<i>our chamber.</i>	matutinus;	<i>early;</i>
P. Quando	<i>When</i>	quis	<i>who</i>
surrexisti?	<i>did you get up?</i>	expergesfecit	<i>did awake</i>
S. Paulo	<i>A little</i>	te?	<i>thee?</i>
		D. 3	S. Meus

54 The COLLOQUIES of the

S. Meus frater.	<i>My brother.</i>	non-né erit.	<i>is it not</i>
P. An precátus es	<i>Have you pray'd to</i>	tempus	<i>the time</i>
	<i>God?</i>	jentanti?	<i>of breakfasting?</i>
Deum?		S. Nondum esfúrio.	<i>I am not yet hungry.</i>
S. Cum		P. Quid	<i>What</i>
primùm	<i>Wken</i>	vis	<i>will you</i>
frater	<i>frst of all</i>	igitur?	<i>then?</i>
péxuit	<i>my brother</i>	S. Volo	<i>I am willing</i>
me,	<i>combed</i>	réddere	<i>to say</i>
precátus sum.	<i>me,</i>	quotidiána	<i>the daily</i>
P. Quómodo?	<i>I prayed.</i>	nómina,	<i>nouns,</i>
S. Genibus	<i>How?</i>	si	<i>if</i>
flexis,	<i>With knees</i>	placet	<i>it pleasetb</i>
&	<i>bended,</i>	tibi	<i>you</i>
mánibus	<i>and</i>	audíre	<i>to hear</i>
xonjunctis,	<i>with bands</i>	me.	<i>me.</i>
dixi	<i>joined together;</i>	P. Quidni placéret?	<i>Why should it not please?</i>
Dominicam	<i>I said</i>	tenes	<i>do you hold them</i>
precatiónem	<i>the Lord's</i>	memória	<i>in memory</i>
cum	<i>prayer</i>	igitur?	<i>then?</i>
actiōne gratiárum.	<i>with</i>	S. Téneo,	<i>I do hold them,</i>
	<i>giving of</i>	grátia	<i>thanks</i>
	<i>thanks.</i>	Deo.	<i>to God.</i>
P. Quâ	<i>In what</i>	P. Age,	<i>Come on,</i>
linguâ?	<i>tongue?</i>	pronúncia.	<i>say.</i>
S. Anglicánâ (linguâ)	<i>In the</i>	S. Sed	<i>But</i>
	<i>English (tongue.)</i>	soles	<i>you use</i>
P. O factum (est)	<i>O it hath</i>	præire	<i>to go before</i>
	<i>been done</i>	A'nglicè,	<i>in English,</i>
benè!	<i>well!</i>	&	<i>and</i>
quis	<i>who</i>	ego	<i>I</i>
misit	<i>bath sent</i>	respóndeo	<i>answer</i>
te	<i>thee</i>	Latínè.	<i>in Latin.</i>
ad me?	<i>to me?</i>	P. Mones	<i>You put me in mind</i>
S. Nemo.	<i>Nobody.</i>	benè;	<i>well;</i>
P. Quid	<i>What</i>	oblítus eram	<i>I had forgot</i>
ergo?	<i>therefore?</i>	istud	<i>that</i>
S. Veni	<i>I came</i>	penè:	<i>almost:</i>
ultrò.	<i>of my own accord.</i>	respónde	<i>answer</i>
P. Mi anímule, My little dear,		igitur.	<i>then.</i>
quam	<i>how</i>		
pulchrum	<i>fine (a thing)</i>		
est	<i>it is</i>		
sapere!	<i>to be wise!</i>		

C O L.

COLL. III.

The ARGUMENT.

Different Families dine at different Times of the Day.
Claudius is excused attending on the Discharge of certain Duties, on Account of his dining late. Boys are naturally inquisitive. Pardon is mutually asked for any Offence that might be given.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

Q uando vis prandére?	When will you dine?	est expectandus, to be waited for,
D. Ego prandi jam.	I have dined already.	dum redierit he shall have return'd ē curiā. from the court.
C. Quotā horā?	At what hour?	D. Tu igitur non potes adessē
[i. e. at what o'clock?]		in aulā
D. Sesquioctāvā.	At half an hour after eight.	in cantōne psalmōrum.
C. Prandētis iam manē igitur?	Do you dine so early then?	C. Int̄sum admodūm rard.
D. Sic solemus fere.	So we use commonly	I am there very seldom.
in aestate; autem vos quid facitis? what do you do?	in summer; but you	D. Quomodo? How excusaris? art thou excused?
C. Non prandēmus ante sesquidecemam;	We do not dine before half an hour	C. Exemptus sum I am exempted
int̄dūm ab undēcimā.	after ten; sometimes after eleven.	illo mūnere. from that office.
D. Papæ! cur non citius?	O strange! why not sooner?	D. Quis exēmit te? Who hath exempted you?
C. Pater	My father ejusmodi?	C. Didascalus mōnitu mei patris. The master by the direction of my father.
		D. Habent-nē omnes filii senatōrum privilēgium
		all the sons of senators privilege of that sort?
		C. Habent

56 · The COLLOQUIES of the

C. Habent	<i>They have</i>	aliquid novi.	<i>something new,</i>
modò	<i>so that</i>	C. Fâteor,	<i>I confess it,</i>
patres	<i>their fathers</i>	at	<i>but</i>
júbeant.	<i>order it.</i>	est	<i>there is</i>
D. Non-nè posset	<i>Could not</i>	modus	<i>a mean</i>
mater	<i>your mother</i>	in rebus,	<i>in things,</i>
dare	<i>give</i>	ut	<i>as</i>
tibi	<i>to you</i>	præceptor	<i>the master</i>
prándium	<i>your dinner</i>	docet	<i>teaches</i>
ante	<i>before</i>	nos	<i>us</i>
réditum	<i>the return</i>	sæpè.	<i>oftentimes.</i>
patris	<i>of your father.</i>	D. Ergd	<i>Therefore</i>
ē senátū?	<i>from the council?</i>	discedámus,	<i>let us depart,</i>
C. Posset	<i>She could</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
quidem,	<i>indeed,</i>	cónferas	<i>you may betake</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	te	<i>yourself</i>
pater	<i>my father</i>	pransum.	<i>to dine.</i>
vult	<i>will</i>	C. Ignosce	<i>Pardon</i>
expectári	<i>be waited for</i>	mihi,	<i>me,</i>
à me.	<i>by me.</i>	quæso,	<i>I beseech you,</i>
D. Quámobrem?	<i>Why so?</i>	fi	<i>if</i>
C. Quia	<i>Because</i>	offénderim	<i>I have offended</i>
sic placet	<i>so it pleaseth</i>	te	<i>you</i>
illi.	<i>him.</i>	in quâ re.	<i>in any thing.</i>
D. Nunc	<i>Now</i>	D. Ego peto	<i>I desire</i>
tacéndum est mihi,	<i>I must</i>	idem	<i>the same thing</i>
nam	<i>bold my tongue,</i>	abs te:	<i>from you:</i>
occlusisti	<i>for</i>	ego,	<i>I,</i>
os.	<i>thou hast stopped</i>	inquam,	<i>I say,</i>
C. Cur	<i>my mouth.</i>	potiùs,	<i>rather,</i>
es tu	<i>Why</i>	qui	<i>who</i>
tam curiósus	<i>art thou</i>	potui	<i>might</i>
percontátor?	<i>so curious</i>	offéndere	<i>offend</i>
D. Sum	<i>an enquirer?</i>	te	<i>you</i>
puer,	<i>I am</i>	meâ loquacitâte,	<i>by my talk-</i>
&	<i>a boy,</i>		<i>tiveness,</i>
púeri	<i>and</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
semper	<i>boys</i>	cogitans	<i>thinking</i>
cúpiunt	<i>always</i>	nihil	<i>nothing</i>
scire	<i>desire</i>	mali	<i>of evil</i>
	<i>to know</i>	interim.	<i>in the mean time.</i>

COL.

COLL. IV.

The ARGUMENT.

Leave to play, after a close Application to Study, is obtained by the Repetition of a Distich proper to the Occasion. A short but elegant Speech, wherein the Boys are informed that they have Leave to play, &c.

PUER, a BOY; MAGISTER, the MASTER.

P <small>R</small> æcceptor,	M <small>A</small> ster,	A'nglicos	the Englis-
licét-ne	may I	versus,	verses,
(dicere)	(speak)	si	if
pauca (verba)? a few words?		tenes	you hold them
M. Lóquere	Speak	mémoriâ.	in memory.
audácter.	boldly.	P. Mirth with thy labour	
P. Ego	I	sometimes put in ure,	
&	and	That better thou thy labour	
mei	my	may'st endure.	
condiscípuli	schoolfellow	M. Quám rectè!	How rightly
fuimus	have been	dixisti	thou hast said
affixi	fixed	omnia!	all things?
libris	to our books	P. Grátia	Thanks
ferè	almost	(fit).	(be)
hoc	this	Deo.	to God.
toto	whole	M. A' liquid	Something
tríduo;	three days space;	addéndum erit	shall be added
licét-nè	is it lawful	posthac.	bereafter.
relaxáre	to refresh	P. Quidnam,	What,
ánimum	the mind	præcéptor t	O master?
paulisper	a little	M. Qui	Who
ludo?	with play?	dedit	have given
M. Dic	Say	mihi	to me
igitur	then	ingénium	wit
aliquam	some	&	and
sententiam.	sentence.	bonam mentem.	a good mind.
P. Interpónē tuis intérđum	gáudia curis,	P. Sed	But
Ut possis ánimo quemvis suf-		quis-	who
férre laborem.		docébit	shall teach
M. Dic	Say	me	me
etiam	also	ista verba?	these words?
		M. Scribam	I shall write
		D 5	ea

ea	them	M. Sanè	Truly
tibi	for thee	abi,	go away,
in tuo	in thy	renúncia	tell
commentariolo,	note-book,	tuis	your
ut	that	condiscipulis.	schoolfellowes,
edíscas : thou may'st learn 'em :		P. Fáciam.	I will do it.
sed	but	M. Quid	What
díc mihi,	tell me,	dices	will you say
quæſo,	I pray,	illis ?	to them ?
quis dócuit	who taught	P- Id	That
te	thee	quod	which
istam oratióñem	that speech	docuísti	you taught
quam	which	me	me
pronunciásti ?	thou haſt ſaid ?	aliquándo.	ſome time ago.
P. Campánus	Campanus	M. Sed	But
déderat	had given it	volo	I am willing
mihi	to me	audire	to hear
heri.	yesterday	priùs	first
ſcriptam,	written,	ex'te.	of thee.
&	and	P. Gaudéte,	Rejoice,
ego mandávi	I committed it	púeri,	O boys,
memoriæ.	to memory.	en	lo
M. Profécto	Truly	áffero	I bring
ego amo	I love	vobis.	to you
te,	thee,	jucundum	pleasant
mi Dániel,	my Daniel,	náncium ;	news ;
ob	for	ego	I
iftam	that	impetrávi	have begged
diligéntiam.	diligence.	vobis	for you
P. Ago	I give	potestátem	a power
tibi	to you	[i. e. leave, or liberty]	
grátias,	thanks,	ludéndi.	of playing.
præcéptor :	O master :	M. Euge !	O brave !
permittís-nè do you give leave		meminiti thou haſt remember'd	
igitur	then	probè ;	well ;
ut	that	ito	go
Iudamus ?	we may play ?	jam nunc.	even now.

COLL. V.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

N ihil-nè est Is there nothing	eram	I was
quod that	occupatùs	busy
reddámus we may say	domi:	at home:
hòdiè to-day	nec	neither
præceptòri? to the master?	aberam	was I absent
F. Nihil Nothing	injússu	without the leave
nisi but	præceptòris.	of the master.
de Rudiméntis. out of the Rudiments.	F. Esto,	Be it so,
C. Quidnam? What?	sed tamen	but yet
F. I'nspicere Look into	debuistì	thou oughtest
tuum librum; your book;	postridiè	the day after
invénies you will find	quæ'rere	to ask
notas notes	quid	what
in upon	esset actum	bad been done
quinque five	pridiè.	the day before.
lectiones, lessons,	C. Confiteor	I confess
quas which	meam culpam;	my fault;
præcéptor the master	sed	but
præscrípsit bath set	cedo	give
nobis. us.	tuum librum,	your book,
C. Quando When	quæsio,	I pray,
fuit was	ut	that
istud? that?	videam	I may see
F. Die On the day	quid	what
Veneris, of Venus,	fit reddéndum	is to be said
[i. e. on Friday]	nobis.	by us.
horà quartá. at four o'clock.	F. Accipe,	Take it,
C. At ego But I	&	and
non intérfui was not present	càdém ópera	with the same
tunc. then.	signáto	labour
F. Ergo Therefore	quæ	mark
meruisti thou hast deserved	præscripta sunt have been set	what
plagas. stripes.	nobis us	us
C. Siccime júdicás, Do you	à præceptòre.	by the master.
sevène judge so,	C. Fáciam	I will do it
júdex r. O severe	diligénter;	diligently;
suprà. judge D 6	neque	neither
		posthac

Truly
way,
tell
your
loves,
do it.
What
you say
him?
That
which
ought
me
ago.
But
illing
bear
first
shee.
oice,
boys,
lo
bring
o you
asaint
ews;
I
egged
or you
ower
y]
ying.
ave?
ber'd
well;
go.
now.
OL-

posthac
accusabis
me.

bereafter | de negligētiā, of negligence,
shall you accuse | ut as
me | spero. I hope.

C O L L. VI.

SILVIUS, GENASIU.S.

Quid agis?
G. Repeto me-cum hodiernum præscriptum præceptoris.
S. Tenés-nē Dost thou hold it memoriā?
G. Sic opinor.
S. Repetamus unā; sic fieri it shall be made [it shall come to pass]
ut uterque nostrū pronunciet rectius

What dost thou do? I repeat by myself to-day's task set of the master. Dost thou hold it in memory? So I think. Let us repeat together; so it shall be made [it shall come to pass]

coram præceptore. Tu incipe igitur, qui provocasti bath challenged me. Agè, esto attentus nē finas me aberrare. Sum prōmptior ad audiendum quam tu ad pronunciandum.

before the master. Thou begin therefore, who bath challenged me. Well, be thou attentive left that thou mayst suffer me to go wrong. I am more ready to bear than thou to say.

C O L L. VII.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

VIS-nē repeterem prælectionem me-cum?
C. Volo.
A. Tenés-nē? Do you hold it?
C. Non recte satis fortasse.

Will you repeat the lesson with me? I will. Do you hold it? Not right enough perhaps.

Agè, faciamus periculum. Quid igitur expectamus? do we tarry for? I'ncipe ubi voles.

Come, let us make a trial. What then expectamus? do we tarry for? Begin when you will. C. Atqui

C. Atqui		But	me.	me.
est		it is	D. Dicis	You say
tuum		your part	æquum;	just;
pótius		rather	atténde	mind
incipere.		to begin,	igitur.	then.
A. Quid ita?		Why so?	C. Sum	I am
C. Quia		Because	istihic.	the self-same.
invitasti	thou hast invited		[i. e. I am ready]	

C O L L. VIII.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

T	Enés-nè	Dost thou hold	est	is
	jam	already	timéndum?	to be feared?
quæ		what	si	if
sunt		are	venerit,	be should come,
reddénda		to be said	non deprehéndet	be will not
tértiâ		at the third		catch
horâ?		hour?	nos	us
	[that is, three o'clock.]		in otio,	in idleness,
S.	Téneo.	I do hold.	aut	or
C.	Ego quoque.	I also.	in malâ re;	in a bad thing;
S.	Ergó	Therefore	audiatur,	let him hear,
	confabulémur	let us talk to-	si	if
	paulisper.	gether	velit,	be will,
C.	Sed si	a little.	nostrum	our
	mónitor	But if	colloquium.	discourse.
	intervénérerit,	the monitor	C.	You speak
	putábit	should come in,	óptime;	very well;
	nos	he will think	secedámus	let us go aside
	garríte.	to prate,	áliquod	some whither
S.	Quid	What	in angulum,	into a corner,
	times,	dost thou fear,	nè	left
	ubi	where	quis	any one
	nihil	nothing	impédiat	may hinder
			nos.	bit us.

COLL. IX.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

N ON decet nos otiari, aut garrisce hic, dum praeceptor expectatur.	It doth not become us to be idle, or to prate here, whilst the master is expected.	nisi volumus vapulare.	unless we are willing to be whipped.
M. Quid aia?	What dost thou say?	T. Tu audi me ligitur.	Do you hear me then,
non decet, it is not become, imo, non licet,	it doth not become, nay, we must not,	dum pronunciatio praelectionem;	whilst I say my lesson;
		ego audiam te deinde.	I will bear thee afterwards.
		M. Age, pronuncia!	Come on, say away,

COLL. X.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

C UR non scribis?	Why do you not write?	quod scribam	that I can write
V. Quia non libet.	Because it doth not please me.	nunc.	now.
T. Atqui praeceptor iusit te.	But the master hath commanded thee.	T. O si velles O that you would scribere mihi!	write for me!
V. Scio, sed est nūc aliquid legendum mihi prius; præterea, habeo nihil	I know, but there is something to be read by me first; besides, I have nothing	V. Quidnam?	What?
		T. Habeo dictata præceptoris scribenda.	I have the dictates of the master to be written.
		V. Quæ dictata?	What dictates?
		T. In epistolas Ciceronis.	Upon the epistles of Cicero.
		V. Describam I will write out libenter tibi,	I will willingly for thee,

<i>sed</i>	<i>but</i>	<i>nē fallas,</i>	<i>do not fail me,</i>
<i>expēcta</i>	<i>wait for</i>	<i>quæsio.</i>	<i>I pray.</i>
<i>próximo</i>	<i>the next</i>	<i>V. Nec</i>	<i>Neither</i>
<i>diem</i>	<i>day</i>	<i>sciens,</i>	<i>knowing,</i>
<i>feriárum.</i>	<i>of the holidays.</i>	<i>nec</i>	<i>nor</i>
<i>T. Expectábo</i>	<i>I will wait</i>	<i>volens,</i>	<i>willing,</i>
<i>igitur,</i>	<i>then,</i>	<i>fallam.</i>	<i>will I deceive you.</i>
<i>sed</i>	<i>but</i>		

COLL. XI.

DAVUS, AUDAX.

V iS-nē describēre prælectionem mihi?	<i>Will you write the lesson for me?</i>	tibi; non possum dare.	for you; I cannot give
A. Cur non habes?	<i>Why hast thou not?</i>	6perām tibi nunc.	my labour to you now.
D. Quia fui occupātus hesterno die.	<i>Because I have been busy yesterday.</i>	D. Cur non?	<i>Why not?</i>
A. A'ccipe meum librum, & describe.	<i>Take my book, and write it out.</i>	A. Est mihi alīud negōtium, other business, idēm-que . . . and the same pernecessāriū. very necessary.	<i>I will not</i>
D. Non ignōras me scribere lentiūs, & tu descripferis totum cītiūs quām ego quātuor aut quinque versiculōs.	<i>Thou art not ignorant that I write more slowly, and you will write the whole sooner than I four or five verses.</i>	D. Nolo urgére te, nec possum quidem; sed saltem cōmoda tuum cōdīcēm.	<i>urge thee, neither can I indeed; but however lend your book.</i>
A. Quare ālīum scriptōrem	<i>Seek another writer</i>	A. A'ccipe, litere ut libet, modō nē abutārē. you do not abn/se in.	<i>Take it, use it as it pleases you, that</i>
		D. Est nihil quod verēaris.	<i>There is nothing thou may'st fear hāc.</i>

COL-

COLL. XII.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

U Nde venis?	Whence comest thou?	hábeo	I have
<i>Pu.</i> Vénio inférnè.	I come from below.	nullos	no
<i>P.</i> Quod negótium erat tibi inferne?	What busines was there for you below?	collusóres.	play-fellowes.
<i>Pu.</i> I'veram rédditum urinam.	I went to make water.	<i>P.</i> Invénies multos satis in hâc viciniâ,	You will find many enough in this neighbourhood,
<i>P.</i> Sede nunc ad mensam, & mane in cubículo donec rediero.	at the table, and tarry in the chamber until I shall come back.	ex tuis condiscípulis étiam.	of your schoolfellowes also.
<i>Pu.</i> Quidnam agam intéreà?	What shall I do in the mean time?	<i>Pu.</i> Nihil curo id nunc; malim, si placet tibi, ediscere de categísmo out of my cate-	I nothing care for that now; I had rather, if it pleaseb you, to learn chism in Domínicum diem. against the Lord's day.
<i>P.</i> Discito prælectiōnem in crástinum diem, ut reddas eam mihi ante cœnam.	Learn thou thy lesson against to-morrow, that thou mayst say it to me before supper.	<i>P.</i> Ut libet. As it pleaseb you.	If quis quærat te, quid dicam illi?
<i>Pu.</i> Edidici jam, præcéptor.	I have got it already, master.	<i>Pu.</i> Si quis querat te, quid dicam illi?	shall I say to him?
<i>P.</i> Lude igitur.	Play then.	<i>P.</i> Dic me prodiisse, sed reversurum mox.	Tell him that I am gone abroad, but will return presently.
<i>Pu.</i> Sed	But		C O L.

COLL. XIII.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

H	Eus,	Sobo,	quare	why
	Abrahame!	Abraham!	faceret	be did
A.	Hem,	Anon,	id,	that,
	præceptor.	master.	respóndit,	be answer'd
P.	Pone	Lay by	Se	that be
	libros,	your books,	obsonare famem	got himself a stomach
	jam	now	ambulando,	by walking,
	studuisti	you have studied	quo	that
	satis	enough	cœnaret	be might sup
	toto die;	all day;	melius.	the better.
	para	prepare	P.	Meministi
	te,	yourself,	You have re-	member'd
	ut	that	probè;	well;
	eamus	we may go	quis est	who is
	ambulatum.	to walk.	auctor?	the author?
A.	Nonnè præstaret	Would	A.	Cicero;
	it not be better	after supper?	sed	but
P.	Exercitatio	The exercise	quonam	whither
	corporis	of the body	prodibimus,	shall we go out,
est		is	præceptor?	master?
	salubrior	more wholesome	P.	Extra urbem.
	ante cibum.	before meat.	Without	the town.
A.	Mémini	I remember	A.	Mutabó-nè Shall I change
	audivisse	to have heard it	cáleos?	my shoes?
	ex te.	from you.	P.	Muta.
P.	Narra	Repeat	Change them,	
	dictum	the saying	nè conspérgas	lest you sprinkle
	Sócratis	of Socrates	istos novos	those new ones
	in eam sententiam.	to that	pùlvore;	with dust;
		purpose.	fume	smoke
A.	Cum	When	étiam	likewise
	Socrates	Socrates	umbrellam;	man your shade,
	ambularet	walked	nè	left
	conténtiús	bard	ardor	the heat
	usque ad	until	solis.	of the sun
	vesperum,	evening,	infuscet	may tan
	interrogátus	being asked	faciem	your face
			tibi.	for you.
A.	Jam			

66 The COLLOQUIES of the

A. Jam sum paratus.	Now I am ready.	cibi excitabitur.	to our meat will be got.
P. Nunc sanè prodeamus.	Now truly let us go out.	P. Ego præcedam lento gradu;	I will go before with a slow pace.
A. Vocabó-né unum cōmitem aut álterum ex viciniâ ?	Shall I call one companion or other out of the neighbourhood ?	ubi nactus eris cōmites, vos sequimini	O. éq; erg non don con sal P. mo ne
P. A'dmoneſ .	You admoniſſ reclē, enim ſic deambulatio erit jucundior ;	well, for ſo the walk will be the pleasanter ;	through ripariam portam.
ſermones inter vos per viam, & colludetis	ſermoſ . betwixt yourselves by the way, and will play together	illic igitur ?	the water- bank gate.
alicubi in umbrā.	somewhere in the shade.	P. Certò.	there then ?
A. Sic etiam appetentia	So alſo a stomach	A. Quid si invenero nullos ?	Certainly, What if I ſhould find none ?
		P. Nihilominus	Nevertheleſs ſequere me : audisti me ?
		A. Audavi,	follow me : do you hear me ?
		P. præceptor.	I did hear myſter.

C O L L. XIV.

OTHO MANUS, PHILBERTUS.

VIS-nè dare mihi	Will you give to me	mihi	me
anircam pennam ?	one pen ?	tantillam	so small
S. Non dantur.	They are not given	rem ?	a matter ?
negat	to me	quid si	what if
O. Hem !	so.	rogarem	I ſhould ask
	How now !	magnum quiddam ?	any great thing ?
	do you deny	ferres	Perbaps
		[i. e. receive, or meet with].	thou wouldſt breſt
			repulſam.

FIRST BOOK construed.

67

repulsam.	a denigl.	O. Non abutav.	I will not abuse it.
O. Credo	I believe so	P. Cave	Take care
équidem;	indeed;	nè móveas	you do not stir
ergo	therefore	pedem	a foot
non peto	I did not ask it	hinc	from hence
dono;	for a gift:	antequam	before
commodabis	wilt thou lend	rédream.	I return.
saltem?	only?	O. Movébo	I will stir
P. Non recuso, I don't refuse,		nusquam.	no whither.
moddò	so that		
ne abutare. you do not abuse it.			

C O L L . XV.

PIGRONIUS, JOSUE.

H Abés-nè	Have you	compensare	to requit
duas	two	malum	evil
aut tres	or three	bono.	with good.
pennas?	pens?	P. Nondum dídicì	I have
J. Sunt	There are		not yet learned
mihi	to me	illud.	that.
[i. e. I have]		J. Tamen	Yet
tuntùm duæ.	only two.	opórtet	it behoves you
P. Da commodatò	Lend	dicas,	that you learn,
mihi	me	si	if
unam.	one.	cupis	you desire
J. Non faciam.	I will not	esse	to be
	do it.	discípulus	the disciple
P. Cur nè?	Why not?	Christi.	of Christ.
J. Nè	Left	P. Quid	What
abutaris.	you abuse it.	cúpio	do I desire
P. Memineris;	Remember;	magis?	more?
fortásse	perhaps	J. Disce	Learn
aliquando	sometime	igitur	then
rogábis	you will ask	imitári	to imitate
me	me	magístrum.	your master.
aliquid	something	P. Discam	I shall learn
frustrà.	in vain.	progrésu	in process
J. Atqui	But	témporis.	of time.
Christus	Christ	J. Præstat	It is best
jubet	commands	incipere	to begin
nos	us	nunt,	now, dum

dum	whilst	sumus	we are
licet	you may	otiosi :	at leisure;
pertempus.	on account of time. [i. e. whilst time permits.]	ecce	look here's
P. Urges	You urge	penna	a pen
nimis ;	too much ;	tibi,	for you,
nondum complévi	I have	ea-que	and that
	not yet compleated	non omnino	not at all
octávum	the eighth	pessima.	the worst.
annum,	year,	P. Reddam	I will restore it
ut	as	tibi	to you
mater	my mother	statim,	presently,
ait.	says.	cum	when
J. Est	It is	descripsero	I shall have writ
semper	always	aliquid.	out
tempus	time	J. Novo	something.
agéndi	to do	reddas	I am unwilling
benè ;	well ;	mihi.	that you restore it
sed	but	P. Quid	to me.
interim	in the mean time	faciam	What
nè succénsas	be not angry	igitur ?	shall I do
mihi,	with me,	J. Quicquid	then?
quæso,	I pray,	voles,	Whatsoever
enim	for	nam	you will,
jocábar,	I jest,	datur	for
ut	that	tibi	it is given
invitárem	I might invite	dono	to you
te	you	à me.	for a gift
ad colloquéndum	to talk	P. Hábeo	by me.
tantisper,	a little,	máximam	I give
dum	whilst	gratiā.	the greatest
			thanks.

C O L L . XVI.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

U	Ndè venis	Whence came you	illinc ?	from thence!
	tam	so	G. Scalpellum.	A penknife.
	anhélus ?	out of breath ?	H. Quanti	For how much
	G. A foro.	From the market.	emisti ?	did you buy it?
H. Quid	affers	What do you bring	G. Duóbus áffibus.	For two pence.
			H. Est-nèbonum ?	Is it good?
			G. E	

G. Est à Germániâ,	It is from Germany,	ejúsmodi.	of that sort.
ut mercátor dixit;	as the tradesman said;	G. Puto esse plúrimos:	I think that there are very many;
vide notam.	see the mark.	omittámus hæc;	but let us omit these things;
H. Ego minime novi, sed non facis prudénter satis, qui fidis cuílibet mercatóri.	I do not know, but you do not do wisely enough, who trustest any tradesman.	quin pótius experiámur scalpéllum ipsum.	nay but rather let us try the penknife itself.
G. Quid cécerem?	What should I do?	H. Experiéntia docébit nos.	Experience will teach us.
H. Debuisti dhibére aliquem peritum, qui deligeret optimum ibi.	Thou oughtest to have got somebody skilful, who might chuse the best for thee.	G. Áccipe & tenta, óbfecro, nam, nisi levíssimè, id-que inter eméndum.	Take it and try it, I pray, for non probávi I have not tried it
G. Errávi, ateor; sed hoc consolátur me, quod mercátor habétur bonus vir, utpote Evangélicaë of the Evangelick professiōnis.	I have erred, I confess; but this comforts me, that the tradesman is accounted a good man, as being	H. Papæ! quis dōcuit te éligere tam prudénter?	Strange! who taught you to chuse so prudently?
H. Quasi sint nulli fallaces.	As though there are none deceitful.	G. Rogas? non meministi præceptórem dicere nobis tam sæpè, esse Deum solum.	Do you ask? do not you remember that the master tells us so often, that it is God alone who can teach good things?
G. Et	i.	qui dōceat bona?	H. Pro-

H. Profecit	<i>Truly</i>	nobis,	for us,
décuit	<i>he taught</i>	sed etiam	but also,
te	<i>thee</i>	ómnibus	for all,
óptimè	<i>very well</i>	piis.	the godly.
hic.	<i>here.</i>	G. Facis	You do
G. Ago	<i>I give</i>	ut decet	as it becomes
illi	<i>to him</i>	pium puerum.	a pious boy.
grátiás	<i>thanks</i>	Sed	But
ex ánimo;	<i>from my soul;</i>	est-né	is it not
&	<i>and</i>	tempus	time
precor	<i>I pray</i>	ut	that
ut	<i>that</i>	conferámus	we betake
dóceat	<i>be may teach</i>	nos	ourselves
me	<i>me</i>	in auditórium?	into the au-
parere	<i>to obey</i>	H. Sic	So
suz voluntáti	<i>his will</i>	est;	it is;
semper.	<i>always.</i>	sume	take
H. Ego	<i>I</i>	libros,	your books,
quoque	<i>also</i>	&	and
precor	<i>pray</i>	éamus	let us go
idem;	<i>the same;</i>	una	together,
nec	<i>nor</i>		
solum	<i>only</i>		

COLL. XVII.

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

C	Oémisti nè	Hast thou	hodiè.	to-day.
	scalpéllum,	bought	M. Díixeram	I told you
ut		a penknife,	quidem;	indeed;
volébas	you had a mind	sed		but
nuper?	lately?	postea		afterwards
M. Non emi.	I have not	venit		it came
	bought one.	mihi in mentem	into my mind	
S. Quid	What	præstare	that it would be better	
obstítit?	binderd?	ut expéctem	to stay till	
nam	for	mercatum	the fair	
dixeras	you told	futúrum	that is to be	
mihi	me	próximè	next	
te emptúrum	that you would	in hac ipsâ urbe.	in this very	
	buy one	S. Quid lucrî	city.	
		What gain		
		facias		

facies inde?	will you make thereby?	S. Imō &c.	Yes and
M. Emam minoris,	I shall buy it for less,	inimicis, fateor;	so our enemies,
& melioris notæ,	and of a better mark,	quia Christus noster optimus præceptor	I confess; because Christ our best master
nempè, ex officinis Germāniæ.	to wit, from the shops of Germany.	jubet sic.	bids us do so.
S. Quis dedit tibi istud consilium? that advice?	Who gave to you	M. U'tinam conservémus ejus doctrinam bene infixam memóriæ,	I wish we may keep his doctrine well fixed
M. Noster Hieronymus.	Our Jerom.	ac sequámur eam perpetuā.	and may follow it perpetually.
S. Fecit benè, nam debémus dare bonum consilium good advice semper amicis M. Tantum-nè amicis igitur?	He did well, for we ought to give to our friends What only to our friends then?	S. Ille bonus Spíritus. May faxit, cujus unius instíctu	May that good Spirit grant it, by whose only instinct our minds are inflamed to act well.

C O L. XVIII.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

Commoda mihi tuum Virgilium, your Virgil, si id potest fieri nullo incómodo tuo.	Lend to me that thing can be done with no inconveniētce to you.	non possum.	I cannot.
H. Profecto	Truly	S. Cur non?	Why not?
		H. Quia Gerárdus, qui recipisset commodatō	Because Gerard, who borrowed it
		his diébus [i. e. lately]	in these days

from me, bath laid it pignori,

Pignori.	<i>in pawn.</i>	istam injuriam;	<i>that injury,</i>
S. Ain' tu, pignori?	<i>Say you so, in pawn?</i>	quam committere	<i>than to cause</i>
H. Sic est ut dico.	<i>So it is as I say.</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
S. Quanti oppignoravit did he pawn it?	<i>For how much oppignoravit did he pawn it?</i>	miser.	<i>the poor boy</i>
H. Tribus áffibus,	<i>For three pence,</i>	vápulet.	<i>be whipped.</i>
ut ait.	<i>as he says.</i>	S. Facis	<i>You do</i>
S. O ingrátum O ungrateful hóminem!	<i>man!</i>	benè,	<i>well;</i>
H. Tantum-nè ingráatum?	<i>What only ungrateful?</i>	dúmmodò	<i>so that</i>
S. Imò verdò, & ingrátum	<i>Yes indeed, both ungrateful</i>	reddat	<i>be restore</i>
& malum.	<i>and wicked.</i>	tuum.	<i>your book.</i>
Sed nunquid ille pótuit oppignorare tuam rem te inconsúlto?	<i>But what could be pawn your thing without con- sulting you?</i>	H. Reddet, He will restore it, spero.	<i>I hope.</i>
H. Pótuit,	<i>He could,</i>	S. Undè	<i>How</i>
ut	<i>as</i>	rédderet?	<i>should be restore it?</i>
vides	<i>you see</i>	H. Ait	<i>He says</i>
factum.	<i>it is done.</i>	se	<i>that he</i>
S. Tamen non débuit.	<i>Yet he ought not.</i>	acceptúrum	<i>shall receive</i>
H. Tetigísti Thou hast touch'd rem	<i>the thing</i>	pecúniam	<i>money</i>
acu:	<i>with a needle:</i>	a patre	<i>from his father</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	brevi.	<i>shortly.</i>
quid	<i>whdt</i>	S. Quid si	<i>What if</i>
facerem?	<i>Should I do?</i>	fallat	<i>he deceiv</i>
S. Rogas?	<i>Do you ask?</i>	te?	<i>you?</i>
defer	<i>carry</i>	H. Potest	<i>It may</i>
eum	<i>him</i>	fieri,	<i>be done;</i>
ad præceptórem.	<i>to the master.</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
H. Malo	<i>I had rather</i>	tamen	<i>yet</i>
pati	<i>suffer</i>	expectábo	<i>I will wait</i>
		áliquot dies	<i>some days</i>
		quid	<i>what</i>
		fit futurum;	<i>will be;</i>
		deinde	<i>afterwards</i>
		cápiam	<i>I will take</i>
		consilium,	<i>advice.</i>
		S. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>
		est	<i>is</i>
		tútius	<i>more saf</i>
		recto	<i>than right</i>
		consilio.	<i>advic.</i>
		H. Meminísti	<i>You remember</i>
		probè,	<i>well,</i>
		nam-	<i>for</i>

sic	<i>so</i>	S. Ut	That
præcéptor	<i>the master</i>	fit	it may be
dictávit	<i>bath dictated</i>	benè	well
nobis :	<i>to us :</i>	tibi.	<i>to you.</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	H. Et	<i>And</i>
nunquid vis	<i>would you any</i>	óptimè	<i>very well</i>
	<i>thing</i>	tibi.	<i>to you.</i>
áliud?	<i>else?</i>		

C O L L. XIX.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

VIS-nè	<i>Will you</i>	G. Quum	When
commodare	<i>lend</i>	descripsero	<i>I shall have</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>		<i>written out</i>
tuum	<i>your</i>	contéxum	<i>the context</i>
Teréntium?	<i>Terence?</i>	in tres	<i>upon three</i>
F. Volo	<i>I will</i>	aut quátuor	<i>or four</i>
équidem,	<i>truly,</i>	prælectiōnes.	<i>lessons.</i>
modò	<i>so that</i>	F. Matúra	<i>Make haste</i>
répetas	<i>you fetch</i>	ígitur,	<i>then,</i>
illum	<i>it</i>	nè	<i>left</i>
à Conrádo,	<i>from Conrade,</i>	incómmodes	<i>you binder</i>
cui	<i>to whom</i>	meo stúdio.	<i>my study.</i>
dedi	<i>I gave it</i>	G. Maturábo.	<i>I will make</i>
uténdum.	<i>to be used.</i>		<i>haste.</i>
G. Quo signo	<i>By what token</i>	F. Sed	<i>But</i>
vis	<i>will you</i>	heus,	<i>ho,</i>
répetam?	<i>that I fetch it?</i>	cura	<i>take care</i>
F. Nempè	<i>truly</i>	nè máculas,	<i>you do not blot it,</i>
hoc,	<i>by this,</i>	alióquin	<i>otherwise</i>
quòd	<i>that</i>	cómmodabo	<i>I shall lend it</i>
kábeo	<i>I have</i>	ægré	<i>unwillingly</i>
ejas epístolas.	<i>his epistles.</i>	posthac,	<i>hereafter.</i>
G. Id est	<i>That is</i>	G. Nempè	<i>Truly</i>
satis	<i>enough</i>	éssem	<i>I shall be</i>
mihi.	<i>for me.</i>	indignus	<i>unworthy</i>
F. Sed quando	<i>But when</i>	beneficio.	<i>of your kindness.</i>
reddes?	<i>will you restore it?</i>		

COLL. XX.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

Q uis.	<i>What</i>	<i>sériò;</i>	<i>in earnest;</i>
<i>novus</i>	<i>new</i>	<i>sed</i>	<i>but</i>
<i>deauratus liber</i>	<i>gilt book</i>	<i>sólémus</i>	<i>we use</i>
<i>est iste,</i>	<i>is that,</i>	<i>jocári</i>	<i>to jest</i>
<i>quem</i>	<i>which</i>	<i>eo more</i>	<i>after that manner</i>
<i>dóstentas</i>	<i>you shew</i>	<i>cum familiáribus.</i>	<i>with our</i>
<i>tam magnífice?</i>	<i>so proudly?</i>		<i>acquaintance.</i>
R. Teréntius.	<i>Terente.</i>		
A. Ubi	<i>Where</i>	A. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>
<i>fuit</i>	<i>was it</i>	<i>prohibet</i>	<i>binders</i>
<i>impréssus?</i>	<i>printed?</i>	<i>jocári,</i>	<i>to jest,</i>
R. Lutétia.	<i>At Paris.</i>	<i>modò</i>	<i>so that</i>
A. Quis	<i>Who</i>	<i>Deus</i>	<i>God</i>
<i>redit eum</i>	<i>gave it</i>	<i>nè offendáatur.</i>	<i>be not offended.</i>
<i>tibi?</i>	<i>to you?</i>	<i>Sed</i>	<i>But</i>
R. Emi	<i>I bought it</i>	<i>age,</i>	<i>come on,</i>
<i>meā pecúnia.</i>	<i>with my money.</i>	<i>revertámur</i>	<i>let us return</i>
A. Unde	<i>Whence</i>	<i>ad propósum:</i>	<i>to our purpose:</i>
<i>nactus eras</i>	<i>did you get</i>	<i>de quo</i>	<i>of whom</i>
<i>pecúniam?</i>	<i>the money?</i>	<i>emísti</i>	<i>did you buy</i>
R. Quæris	<i>You ask</i>	<i>illum</i>	<i>that Te-</i>
<i>istud</i>	<i>that</i>		<i>rence?</i>
<i>stultè,</i>	<i>foolishly,</i>	R. De Clemente.	<i>Of Clement.</i>
<i>quasi</i>	<i>as though</i>	A. Illō-nè	<i>Of that</i>
<i>verò</i>	<i>truly</i>	<i>circumforaneo</i>	<i>pedling</i>
<i>furáitus sim.</i>	<i>I had stolen it.</i>	<i>bibliopolâ?</i>	<i>bookseller?</i>
A. Absit	<i>Far be it</i>	R. Maximè.	<i>Yes.</i>
<i>à me</i>	<i>from me</i>	A. Quantî	<i>How much</i>
<i>cogitare</i>	<i>to think</i>	<i>cónstituit?</i>	<i>did it cost?</i>
<i>istud:</i>	<i>that:</i>	R. Decem áffibus.	<i>Ten-pence</i>
<i>sed</i>	<i>but</i>	A. Nihil-nè	<i>Nothing</i>
<i>interrogábam</i>	<i>I asked the</i>	<i>ámpliùs?</i>	<i>more!</i>
<i>animi causâ.</i>	<i>question</i>	R. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>
	<i>sake.</i>	<i>omnínd.</i>	<i>at all</i>
R. Nec	<i>Nor</i>	A. Profectò	<i>True</i>
<i>ego reprehéndi</i>	<i>did I blame</i>	<i>pretium</i>	<i>the price</i>
<i>tuum dictum</i>	<i>your saying</i>	<i>est</i>	
		<i>vile satis,</i>	<i>cheap enough</i>
		<i>præsértim</i>	<i>especial</i>
			<i>cup.</i>

cum	since	códices	books
fit	it is	símiles?	like it?
aurátus,	gilt,	R. Duo	Two
&	and	vel tres.	or three.
ádeò elegánter	so finely	A. Deduc me,	Bring me,
compáctus;	bound;	quæso,	I pray,
erant-ne	were there	ad illum.	to him.
álii	any other	R. Eámus.	Let us go.

C O L L. XXI.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

N onnè est hic liber tuus?	<i>Is not this book yours?</i>	leges cúpiunt regi jure.	laws desire to be ruled by right.
B. Osténde mihi.	<i>Show it to me.</i>	A. Quo jure nostræ leges reguntur?	<i>By what right are our laws governed?</i>
Agnoscó meum; ubi	<i>I know it to be mine; where</i>	B. Æquitatē & arbitrio præceptórís, qui	<i>By equity and by the pleasure of the master, who</i>
invenisti?	<i>found you it?</i>	cónnidit eas nobis privátim. Præteréà, non solet esse	<i>made them for us privately. Besides, be does not use to be</i>
A. In nostro auditório.	<i>In our school.</i>	tam sevérus in eo quod peccátum est vel	<i>so severe in that which is done amis either</i>
B. Ago tibi grátias quod collégeris eum.	<i>I give to you thanks that you took it up.</i>	negligéntiâ vel oblivíone.	<i>by negligence or forgetfulness.</i>
A. Atqui nunc	<i>But now</i>	A. Ego expértus sum sæpiùs sic;	<i>I have found it often so; sed</i>
effes notándus,	<i>you should be set down,</i>	E 2	

76 The COLLOQUIES of the

sed	but	non offensus est	has not been offended
quoquōmodō	howsoever	hic	here.
peccaveris,	you shall have offended,	A. Agē,	Well,
causa	your cause	celabo.	I will conceal it.
dicēndā erit	must be pleaded	B. Fácies	You will do well.
coram	before	bené.	
observatōre.	the monitor.	A. Sed	But
B. Non timeo	I am not afraid	heus,	bark you,
dícere	to plead	meménto	remember
causam	my cause	referre	to return
ubi	where	par	like
est	there is	pari,	for like
nihil	nothing	si	if
periculi.	of danger.	forte	by chance
A. Taceo.	I hold my tongue.	delectum	a fault
B. Sed,	But,	ejúsmodi	of the like for
quæso,	I pray,	aliquándō	some time or other
quid opus	what need	acciderit	shall have happened
est	is there	mihi.	to me
ut	that	B. Dicis	You say
obsvrvátor	the monitor	æquum	the just thing
sciat	should know	&	and
id?	that?	bonum;	good [honest]
nam	for	memínero.	I will remember
Deus	God		

C O L L. XXII.

Noæus, CAPELLUS:

VIdisti-nè	Did you see	N. Fáteor;	I confess
meum librum?	my book?	sed	but
C. Quem librum	What book	ínterim	in the mean time
quæris?	do you seek for?	índica,	tell me
N. Epístolas	The epistles	si	if
Cicerónis.	of Cicero.	scias	you know
C. Ubi	Where	quem	any one
relinquisti?	did you leave it?	accepísse.	to have taken it
N. Oblítus sum	I forgot it	C. Cur	Why
in auditorio.	in the school.	non adis	don't you go
C. Fuit	That was	preceptórem?	the master
tua	your	solet	be is wont
neglígentia.	negligence.	(ut scis)	(as you know)

aut	either	reddat.	may give us them
ferre	to carry		again.
ea	those things	N. Mōnes	You admoniſh
quæ	which	bēnē;	well;
relicta ſunt	are left	quām	how
à nobis	by us	obliviosus	forgetful
in muſeolum,	into his ſtudy,	fum	I am
aut	or	qui	who
dare	to give them	non cogitáveram	had not
alicui	to ſomebody	iſtud!	thought of that!
qui	who		

COLL. XXIII.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

Potés-nè	Can you	N. Quia	Because
dare mūtuō	lend	duo	two
mihi	to me	funt	are
aliquāntulum	a little	opus	needful
pecúniae?	money?	mihi.	to me.
N. Quantum	How much	D. Da mihi	Give me
petis?	do you desire?	duos	two
D. Quinque asses,	Five pence,	igitur,	then,
ſi	if	queſo.	I pray.
est	it is	N. Sed	But
cōmodum	convenient	non ſufficient	they will not be ſufficient
tibi.	for you.	tibi.	for you.
N. Non habeo	I have not	D. Petam	I will ask
tot.	so many.	ab aliquo	of somebody
D. Quot	How many	ālio.	else.
igitur?	then?	N. A'ccipe	Take
N. Tantūm	Only	hos duos	these two
quātuor.	four.	igitur.	then.
D. Benē ſanē,	Well indeed,	Quando	When
da mihi	give me	reddes?	will you give me
iſtos quātuor,	these four.	D. Die Satūri,	them again?
N. Dabo	I will give you	Upon Saturday,	day,
dimidium,	half,	ut	as
ſi	if	spero,	I hope,
vis.	you will.	cum	when
D. Cur non	Why not	E 3	pater
totū?	all?		

pater	my father	N. Esto	Be thou
vénérat	comes	memor	mindful
ad	to	igitur.	then;
forum.	the market.	D. Nè timeas.	Do not fear,

COLL. XXIV.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

D	A mütud mihi dúos asses.	Lend to me two-pence.	sunt opus mihi, si quid superfít, fáciám te	are necessary for me, if any thing be left, I will make thee partaker willingly.
C.	Nunc non est promptum	Now it is not ready	partícipem libénter.	In the mean time then
P.	Quid obstat?	[i. e. an easy thing] binders?	P. Intereà igitur expectábó sperans :	I will wait hoping:
Scio	te	for me to lend.	sed	but
accepísse	have received	What binders?	quid si	what if
pecúniam	money	I know that you	nihil	nothing
hisce	in these	expectábo	superfuerit	should be left
díebus.	days.	tibi?	tibi?	to you?
C.	Accépi	I have received	C. Dicam	I will tell
quidem,	indeed,	tibi	tibi	to you
sed	but	statim,	forthwith,	
libri	books	nè expéctes	that you may not	wait
sunt	are	diutius	longer	
eméndi,	to be bought,	frustrà.	in vain.	
&	and	P. Quando	When	
alia	other things	emes	will you buy	
necessaria	necessary	ea	those things	
mihi.	for me.	quæ	which	
P.	Nolo	I will not	decrevísti? you have designed?	
remorári	binder	advantage.	C. Cras,	To-morrow,
tuum	your	When	ut	at
commodum.	advantage.	I shall have bought	spero,	I hope,
C.	Ubi	when	aut	or
émero	what things			ad
quæ				

ad summum	at the farthest	benè;	well;
peréndiē.	the day after to-morrow.	tempus;	the time is
P. Habet	It has [or It is]	brevíssimum.	very short.

C O L L. XXV.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

A Biit-nè tuus pater?	Is your father gone?	M. Fáteor;	I confess;
B. Abiit	He is gone.	sed tamen	but yet
M. Quotâ	At what horâ?	quid facies	what will ye do
B. Prímâ	At the first pomeridianâ. in the afternoon.	istâ pecúnia?	with that money?
M. Quid dixit	What said he tibi?	B. Emam chartam,	I will buy paper,
B. Mónuit me multis verbis, ut studérem	He admonished me in many words, that I should study diligently.	& ália quæ sunt	and other things which are
M. Utinam facias sic.	I wish you would do so.	úfui mihi.	for use to me.
B. Fáciam Deo juvânte.	I will do it, helping.	M. Quid si amiseris?	What if you should lose it?
M. Dedit-nè tibi ecquid pecúniae?	Did he give any money?	B. Feréndum erit	It must be borne
B. Dedit, ut solet ferè.	He did give, as uses commonly.	æquo animo.	with a patient mind.
M. Quantum?	How much?	M. Quid si forte egúero,	What if by chance I should want,
B. Nihil ad te.	Nothing to you.	dabís-nè mútuo?	will you lend me?
		B. Dabo mútuo,	I will lend,
		&	and willingly
		libénter	indeed.
		quidem.	I give to you thanks.

COLL. XXVI.

DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

VIS-nè	Will you	D. Ex promisso.	By promise.
dare	give	P. Dicatis	You say
præmiolum, a little reward,		æquum;	just;
præcéptor?	O master?	nam	for
P. Quámobrem? For what?		quicquid	whatsoever
D. Causâ On the account		est	is
victóriæ. of victory.		rectè	rightly
P. Ubi Where		promissum	promised
sunt	are	debet	ought
tui cōmpares? your fellows?		præstari.	to be performed.
D. Hugo Hugh		D. Sic	So
& Audax and Audax		didicimus	we have learnt
ad sunt.	are here.	ex te.	of you
P. Heus So	monitor!	P. Ecce	See here
nomenclátor!		vobis	for you
sunt-nè	are	pennæ	pens
hi	these	singulæ	apieca
victóres the conquerors		ad scribendum; to write with;	
haç hebdómade? this week?		ac	and
D. Habent They have		nè putétis	that you may not
paucíssimas the fewest		esse	think
notas marks		vulgáres,	common ones,
ómnium.	of all.	sunt	they are
P. Ergo Therefore		ex génere	of the kind
sunt they are		éarum	of those
victóres:	conquerors:	quæ	which
quid áliud what else		vocántur	are called
quæro do I ask		vulgò	commonly
ex te?	of thee?	Holländicæ.	Holland pens.
quod præmium what reward		D. Á'gimus	We give
pétitis do you desire		tibi	to you
igitur?	then?	gratiás,	thanks,
D. Quod What		præcéptor.	master.
placuerit shall please		P. Quin pótius But rather	
tibi.	you.	ágite	give
P. Quo jure By what right		gratiás,	thanks,
débeo do I owe		Deo,	to God,
tandem?	after all?		auctóri

auctóri	the author	in stúdio	in the study
ómniū bonórum,	of all good	literárum.	of letters.
things,			
qui	who	D. Dábimus óperam	We
dat	gives	will do our endeavour	
prósperos	prosperous	quantum	as much as
successus	success	ille óptimus	that best
vestrīs stúdiis ; to your studies ;		Pater	Father
autem	but	juvábit.	shall help us.
vos	ye	P. O'mnia	All things
pérgite	go on	sunt vana	are vain
diligénter	diligently	fine	without
		ejas ope.	bis help.

C O L L. XXVII.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

Quid es	Why art thou so glad?	O. Miror te non mansisse	I wonder that you did not stay
ita latus?	Because my faíber is come.	domi propter ejus advéntum.	at home because of his coming.
Q. Quia pater venit.	Say you so? from whence came he?	Q. Nec ille permisisset, would he suffer it,	Neither
O. Ain'tu?	From Paris.	nec ego vellem,	nor would I,
undē venit?	When came he?	præfertim nunc,	especially now,
Q. Lutètiā.	Just now.	cum præléctio est	when the lesson is
O. Quando advénit?	O. Jam nè salutâsti?	audiénda.	to be heard.
Q. Modò.	I have saluted him already?	O. Cónsulis benè tibi qui habes	You advise well for yourself,
Q. Salutávi quum descénderit ex equo.	I saluted him when he alighted from his horse.	rationem témporis:	who have a regard to your time;
O. Quid amplius fecisti?	What more did you do for him?	sed quid	but what
illi?	I pull'd off his spurs and boots.	E 5	prætéreà,
Q. Detráxi calcária & ócreas.			

prætérea, valét-nè?	besides, is he well?	ut decet amicum;	as becomes a friend;
Q. Rectè, beneficio Dei.	Well, by the blessing of God	sed colloquémur	but we will talk
O. E'quidem gaúdeo plúrimùm, tuâ causâ & ejus, quòd redierit péregrè salvus.	Truly I rejoice very much, for your sake and his, that he is returned from abroad safe.	cras plúribus verbis. in more words.	to-morrow
Q. Facis	You do	O. Vide præceptórem, qui jam ingréditur scholam.	See the master, who now enters the school.
		Q. Eámus audítum prælectiōnem.	Let us go to hear the lesson.

C O L L. XXVIII.

SULPICIUS, ROGERIUS.

CUR abfuísti	Why were you absent	miserat	bad she sent
hodiè	to-day	tibi	you
manè?	in the morning?	líteras?	the letter?
R. Eram occupátus.	I was busy.	R. Rure,	From the country,
S. In quo negótio?	In what busines?	nempe,	to wit,
R. In scribéndis litéris	In writing a letter	ex	from
ad matrem.	to my mother.	nostrâ villâ.	our country-house.
S. Quid opus erat	What need was there	S. Quandò	When
scribere	to write	prefecta est	did she go
illi?	to her?	rus?	into the country?
R. Quia scípserat	Because she had written	R. Superioribus diebus.	Some
ad me.	to me.		days ago.
S. Rescripsisti	You wrote back	S. Quid	What
ergò?	then?	agit	did she do
R. Lóqueris propriè.	You speake properly.	ruri?	in the country?
S. Unde	From whence	R. Curat	She minds
	ea	nostra	our
		rústica	country
		negótia.	business.
		S. Quid	What
		potissimum?	chiefly?
		R. Præparat	She prepares
		ea	those things
			qua

quæ sunt	which are	qui	who
opus	needful	curet	can take care of
ad próximam	for the next	véstra negotia	your busines
vindémiam.	vintage.	ruri?	in the country?
S. Agit	She does	R. Imò,	Yes,
prudentér.	prudently.	habémus	we have
R. Unde	How	&	both
probáres	would you prove	víllicum,	a bailiff,
istud?	that?	&	and
S. Nam	For	famulos,	men-servants,
in ómnibus rebus	in all things	&	and
diligens	a diligent	ancillas.	maid-servants.
præparatio	preparation	S. Quid opus	What need
est	is	est	is
adhibénda.	to be used.	igitur	then
R. Quis	Who	operâ	of the assistance
dócuít	taught	tuæ matris	of your mother
te	you	illic?	there?
istud?	that?	R. Quia	Because
S. Quidam	A certain	novit	she bath known
pædagógus	master	mélius	better
dictávit	dictated it	providére	to provide
è Ciceróne.	out of Cicero.	ómnibus rebus	for all things
R. Quâ occasione?	Upon	quàm	than
	what occasion?	isti	those
S. Cum	When	imperíti	unskilful
admonéret	be admonished	rurícolæ.	countrymen.
me,	me,	S. Nihil-nè	Nothing
ut	that	ámplius?	more?
parárem	I should prepare	R. Sine	Suffer
me	myself	me	me
diligénter	diligently	finíre	to finish
ad reddéndam	to say	propósitum.	my purpose.
hebdómadam	my week's task	S. Putabam	I thought
póstero die.	the following day.	te	that you
R. Proféctò	Truly	absolvísse:	had done:
monébat	be admonished	perge.	go on.
rectè.	well.	R. E'tiam,	Moreover,
S. Sed	But	ut	as
revertámur	let us return	audívi	I have heard
ad propósitum; to the purpose;		ex patre,	of my father,
non habétis	have you not	præcipua	the chief
víllicum.	a bailiff,	cura	care
		E 6	dómini

dómini	of a master	rei	affairs
requíritur	is required	uxóri.	to his wife.
in administrándâ	in managing	R. Est	It is
re familiári.	his estate.	omnímō sic.	just so.
S. Ergò	Therefore	S. Se quāndò	But when
tūns pater	your father	est	is
débuit	ought	mater	your mother
esse	to be	reversúra?	about to return?
pótius	rather	R. Vix	Hardly
nunc	now	ante	before
ad villam.	at the country- house.	vindémiam	the vintage
R. Non potest.	He cannot.	perféctam.	be finished.
S. Quid próhibet?	What binders?	S. Quid tu?	What will you do?
R. Quia est	Because	non ibis	will you not go
totus	he is	vindemiátum?	to gather?
occupátus	wholly	R. Accérsar	grapes?
in suâ arte.	employed	I shall be sent for	
S. Pércipit	in his trade.	brevi	shortly
majórem	He gets	à matre,	by my mother,
fructum	greater	ut	as
ex eâ re,	fruit	spero.	I hope.
ut	from that thing,	Sed,	But,
opínor.	as	quæso te,	I pray you,
R. Quis dúbitat?	I think.	quid	what
S. Indè fit	Who	cogitámus?	do we think of?
ígitur	doubts?	jam	now
ut relíquat	Thence	omnes currunt	all run
omnem curam	it comes to pass	in auditorium.	into the school.
domésticæ	therefore	S. Res	The thing
	that he leaves	benè habet;	is well;
	all the cure	currámus & nos,	let us run too,
	of his domestic	nè	left
		simus	we be
		postremi.	last.

THE
COLLOQUIES
OF THE
SECOND BOOK
CONSTRUED.

COLLOQUY I.

OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

A	Tat!	Aba!	audívi	I heard
Acce nunc	see now	nescio quid	I know not what	
estis	you are	de jentaculo.	of breakfast.	
capti;	catched;	P. Illud est,	That is it,	
non fatemini?	do you not confess?	loquebamur	we did talk	
P. Certè	Truly	de jentáculo	concerning our	
fatémur	we confess	matutino;	breakfast	
ingénue;	ingenuously;	quia	this morning	
sed	but	famulus	because	
non dicebámus	we did not say	non dedérat	the servant	
mala verba:	bad words:	nobis	had not given it	
quæso te,	I pray you	in tempore.	to us	
mi Nicolae,	my Nicholas,	O. Puto	in time.	
noli	do not	id fuisse,	I think	
notare nos.	set us down.	nec certè	that was it,	
O. Quid	What	est	neither certainly	
garriebatis?	did you prate of?	valdè magnum	is it	
			malum,	

malum,	evil,	de Testamento	out of the
nisi quòd	but that		Testament
sunt	they are		what
otiosa verba.	idle words.		we must
P. Sed	But		say
loquebámur	we spoke		by and by;
Latinè.	Latin.		but
O. Audívi,	I heard,		pardon us,
sed	but		I pray,
non erat	it was not		most sweet
témpus	a time		Nicholas;
fabulándi ;	for talking;		we will be
nam,	for,		hereafter
ut scitis,	as you know,		more prudent,
hoc púsillum	this little		& faciémus and will do
témoris	time		nostrum officium our duty
à meréndâ	after bever		diligéntius, more diligently.
debet	ought		O. Si feceritis If you do
esse	to be		so,
valdè pretiósūm	very precious		præcèptor the master
nobis,	to us,		amábit vos will love you
quum	seeing that		tanquam as
fit	it is		minúta sua intestina : his own
dicátum	dedicated		bowels :
stúdiis ;	to study ;		nonnè vidétis do you not see
scilicet,	to wit,		quemádmodùm in what sort
ut quisque	that every one		diligat he loves
præ'paret	may prepare		bonos good
se	himself		& studiósos and studious
diligénter	diligently		púeros ? boys ?
ad reddénda	to say		nec neither
ea	those things		amat does he love them
præceptóribus	to the masters		sólùm, only,
quaे	which		sed etiam but also
præscripsérunt.	they have set us.		laudat be recommends
Nonnè dico	Do not I say		& præmiolis áfficit. and gives
verum ?	true ?		them little rewards.
P. Certè	Certainly		P. Scimus We know
dicis	you say		ista those things
verum ;	true ;		&
nos debuissémus	we ought		experímur experience them
légere	to read		quotidiè. every day.
simul	together		O. Mementóte Remember
			ergo,

ergò,	then,	sé à lege,	upon this condition,
& facite	and do	ut	that
promissa.	what you promise.	caveátis	you take care
P. Tacébis	Will you conceal	recidere.	of falling into it
hanc	this		again.
culpam	fault		
ígitur?	then?		
O. Tacébo,	I will conceal it,	Christo	care,
sed	but,	favénte.	Christ favouring,

COLL. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

U	B I est	Where is	tempus.	time.
	tuus frater?	your brother?	N. Nempe	Forsooth,
P. Ivit	He went	quia		because
domum	home	novit		she knows
modò.	just now.	vos esse		that ye are
N. Quid èd?	Why thither?	gulósos.		gluttons.
P. Petítum	To fetch	P. Quómodò		How
nobis	for us	sumus		are we
obsónium.	victuals.	gulosi?		gluttons?
N. Quid opus	What need	N. Quia		Because
est	is there	fortáſſe		perhaps
vobis	to you	dévoratis		you devour
obsónio.	for victuals	uno convíctu		at one meal
nunc?	now?	quod		what
P. In meréndam.	For our	datum fúerat		bad been given
	bever.	in tres.		for three.
N. An non habétis	Have you	P. Tace,	Hold your tongue,	
	not	ego dicam	I will tell	
in vestrâ arcâ?	in your chest?	præceptóri	the master	
P. Non.	No.	te vocáre	that you call	
N. Quid ita non?	Why not?	nos		us
P. Quia	Because	gulósos.		gluttons.
mater	my mother	N. Tace,	Hold your tongue,	
non solet	does not use	ego dicam	I will tell	
dare	to give	præceptóri	the master	
nobis	us	tuum fratrem	your brother	
obsónium,	victuals,	ágere	to do	
nisi	but	nihil áliud	nothing else	
in præsens	for the present	quátm	than	

discurrere. to run up and down.		
P. Atqui	But	præceptoris, of the master,
non solet	he does not use	ut that
prodire,	to go out,	pródeat he should go out
nisi	unless	ter thrice
cum	with	quotidiè. every day.
bonâ véniam	the good leave	P. Sine Suffer
præceptoris.	of the master.	illum him
N. Atqui	But	venire, to come,
fallit	he deceives	vidébis you shall see
præceptórem.	the master.	quid what
P. Quómodò	How	respóndeat. he can answer.
fallet	does he deceive	N. Imò, Nay,
eum?	him?	ille videat let him see
N. Nam	For	quid what
non est	it is not	respóndeat he can answer
mens	the mind	præceptóri. to the master.

C O L L. III.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

QUID	What	esse that it is
mater dedit	did your mother give	macram? lean?
tibi	to you	D. An non malles Had you
in meréndam?	for a bever?	not rather
M. Vide.	See.	esse that it were
D. Est	It is	vitulínam weal
caro,	fleſh,	aut vervecínam? or mutton?
sed qualis?	but what ſort?	M. U'traque Both
M. Búbula.	Beef.	eft bona, is good, fed but
D. Utrùm eft	Whether is it	in omni génere of all kinds
recens	fresh	hoedína kid
an salsa?	or ſalt?	sapit mihi, retiſhes to me,
M. Eft búbula	It is beef	præſertim especially
ſalita.	ſalted.	affa. roaſted.
D. Utrùm eft	Whether is it	D. Hem Ho
pinguis	fat	delicátule, you dainty fellow,
an macra?	or lean?	habés-nè have you
M. Eho	Ho	tam doctum ſo learned
inépte,	you ſimpleton,	palátum? a palate?
nónnè vides	do not you ſee	M. Dico I ſpeak
		ut

ut séntio,	as I think,	qui vicitant	who live
enim	VI. son	h̄brdāce@pane on barley bread	alone
non est mentiéndum.	we must not lie.	solo,	neither yet
D. Mendaciá	Lies	ad saturitatem?	to fulness?
absint	be far	D. Non dúbito	I doubt not
à nobis,	from us,	esse	that there are
nam sumus	for we are	multos,	many,
filii	the sons	præsértim	especially
Dei,	of God,	tantâ	in so great
& fratres	and the brethren	caritatē	a dearth
Christi,	of Christ,	annónæ.	of victuals.
qui est	who is	M. Itaque	Therefore
véritas ipsa;	truth itself;	quantas	how great
ut ipse,	as he,	grátias	thanks
lóquens	speaking	debémus	ought we
de se,	of himself,	ágere	to give
testatur.	witnessib.	Deo,	to God,
M. Sed	But	in tantâ copiâ in so great plenty	
ad rem;	to the matter;	bonárum rerum? of good things?	
vescor	I feed of	Quas laudes	what praises
quoque	also	debémus	ought we
libénter	freely [heartily	dícere	to say [speak
füllâ,	pork,	illi?	to him?
aspérsâ	sprinkled	D. Magnificè prædicémus	
módico sale, with a little salt,	modico sale, with a little salt,	Let us highly extol	
&	and	eius beneficia	his benefits
benè coctâ.	well boiled.	igitur;	then;
D. O miríficam	O wonderful	atque	and
grátiam	favour	interim	in the mean time
Dei!	of God!	precémur	let us pray
qui dat	who gives	ut misereátur that he would pity	
nobis	to us	inopíæ	the want
tot génera	so many kinds	suórum paupérum. of his poor.	
opsoniórum,	of victuals,	M. U'tinam	I wish
&	and	ipse afficiat	he would move
tam bona.	so good.	corda nostra	our hearts
M. Quot	How many	suo spíritu	by his spirit
páuperes	poor	pénitùs	thoroughly
putas	do you think	ad eam rem.	to that thing.
esse	that there are	D. Ita	So
in hac urbe,	in this city,	precer.	I pray.

COLL. IV.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

Q uid	<i>What</i>	áliam rem.	<i>another thing.</i>
rides?	<i>do you laugh at?</i>		
B. Nescio.	<i>I know not.</i>	A. Quod	<i>What</i>
A. Nescis?	<i>Don't you know?</i>	negótium	<i>business</i>
est	<i>it is</i>	habes?	<i>have you?</i>
magnum signum	<i>a great sign</i>	B. Habeo	<i>I have</i>
stultitiæ.	<i>of folly.</i>	aliquid	<i>something</i>
B. Vocas	<i>Do you call</i>	de rudiméntis	<i>of the rudiments</i>
me	<i>me</i>	ediscéndum.	<i>to get by heart.</i>
stultum	<i>a fool</i>	A. I'nterim	<i>In the mean time</i>
ígitur?	<i>then?</i>	quæris	<i>do you seek</i>
A. Minimè verd;	<i>No indeed;</i>	fabulári,	<i>to talk,</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	inéptule?	<i>you simpleton?</i>
dico tibi	<i>I tell you</i>	B. Dic mihi,	<i>Tell me,</i>
esse	<i>that it is</i>	quæso,	<i>I pray,</i>
arguméntum	<i>an argument</i>	de stultitiâ	<i>of folly</i>
stultitiæ,	<i>of folly,</i>	in Catóne.	<i>in Cato.</i>
cùm	<i>when</i>	A. " Eft	<i>It is</i>
quis ridet	<i>any one laughs</i>	summa	<i>the greatest</i>
& nescit	<i>and knows not</i>	prudéntia	<i>prudence</i>
causam	<i>the cause</i>	simuláre	<i>to feign</i>
ridéndi.	<i>of his laughing.</i>	stultitiám	<i>folly</i>
B. Quid est	<i>What is</i>	loco:"	<i>in place convenient:</i>
stultitia?	<i>folly?</i>	annon didicisti	<i>have not you</i>
A. Si	<i>If</i>	learnt	
evólvas	<i>you turn over</i>	hoc?	<i>this?</i>
Catónem	<i>Cato</i>	B. Imò,	<i>Yes,</i>
diligénter,	<i>diligently,</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
invenies	<i>you will find</i>	non recordábar,	<i>I did not re-</i>
istud	<i>that</i>	member it.	<i>member it.</i>
quod	<i>which</i>	A. Quum	<i>When</i>
quæris.	<i>you want.</i>	eris	<i>you shall be</i>
B. Nunc	<i>Now</i>	domi,	<i>at home,</i>
non hábeo	<i>I have not</i>	inspice	<i>look upon</i>
meum Catónem,	<i>my Cato,</i>	tuum librum.	<i>your book.</i>
&	<i>and</i>	B. O quantas	<i>O how great</i>
yolo	<i>I will</i>	grátiás	<i>thank</i>
ágere	<i>do</i>	ago tibi!	<i>I give you</i>
		ego propónam	<i>I will propose</i>
			<i>istam</i>

istam quæstiōnem	<i>that question</i>	dicam	<i>I will say</i>
álicui	<i>to somebody</i>	nihil ampliū.	<i>nothing more.</i>
qui	<i>who</i>	A. Sed	<i>But</i>
non pôterit	<i>will not be able</i>	mémento	<i>remember</i>
respondére	<i>to answer</i>	id	<i>that</i>
mihi,	<i>me,</i>	quod dixi	<i>which I said</i>
& sic	<i>and so</i>	tibi.	<i>to you.</i>
erit	<i>he will be</i>	B. Quid est?	<i>What is it?</i>
victus.	<i>conquered.</i>	A. Nē rideas	<i>Laugh not</i>
A. Tace,	<i>Be silent,</i>	unquam	<i>at any time</i>
puer,	<i>boy,</i>	sine causâ.	<i>without a cause.</i>
tace,	<i>be silent,</i>	B. Sed	<i>But</i>
& stude,	<i>and study,</i>	non est	<i>it is not</i>
nè vâpules.	<i>lest you be whipt.</i>	malum	<i>harm</i>
B. non multûm curo,	<i>I do</i>	ridére.	<i>to laugh.</i>
ego téneo	<i>I can say</i>	A. Non dico	<i>I don't say</i>
prælectiōnem	<i>my lesson</i>	istud.	<i>that.</i>
ferè.	<i>almost.</i>	B. Quid	<i>What</i>
A. Nisi	<i>Unless</i>	igitur?	<i>then?</i>
tâceas,	<i>you hold your tongue,</i>	A. Est	<i>It is</i>
dicam	<i>I will tell</i>	stultum	<i>foolish</i>
observatóri,	<i>the monitor,</i>	ridére	<i>to laugh</i>
qui	<i>who</i>	sine causâ.	<i>without a cause.</i>
nótabit te	<i>will set you down</i>	B. Nunc	<i>now</i>
statim.	<i>presently.</i>	intelligo.	<i>I understand.</i>
B. Mane,	<i>Stay,</i>	A. Recordáre	<i>Remember</i>
		sæpè.	<i>often.</i>

COLL. V.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

Q uando	<i>When</i>	ad me	<i>to me</i>
es	<i>are you</i>	superiore	<i>the last</i>
profectúrus	<i>to go</i>	hebdómade.	<i>meek.</i>
domum?	<i>home?</i>	D. Quo die	<i>On what day</i>
B. Cras,	<i>To-morrow,</i>	accepisti	<i>did you receive</i>
Deo juvânte.	<i>God helping.</i>	literas?	<i>the letter?</i>
D. Quis jussit?	<i>Who order'd?</i>	B. Die Veneris.	<i>On Friday.</i>
B. Pater.	<i>My father.</i>	D. Quid	<i>What</i>
D. Sed quando	<i>But when</i>	literæ continébant	<i>did the let-</i>
jussit?	<i>did he order?</i>		<i>ter contain-</i>
B. Script.	<i>He wrote</i>	prætérea?	<i>besides?</i>
		B. Omnes	

92 The C O L L O Q U I E S of the

B. Omnes rectè valere,	That all are wel-	colloquéndo by talking together
&	ana	Latínē in Latin
ínitium : that the begining		exercébimus we shall exercise
vindémiaē of vintage		nos, ourselves,
fore will be		& and
próximis in the next		conferémus shall confer
díebus. day.		una together
[i. e. shortly.]		intérdūm sometimes
D. O fortunátum O fortunate		de stúdiis. about our studies,
púerum, boy,		D. Ah ! Ab!
qui prósperas who hasteneth		totus exílio I altogether leap
vindemitéatum ! to the vintage!		[i. e. every inch of me.]
B. Vis dicam that I tel-	gáudio. for joy.	
meo patri. my father,	Amábo te, I will love thee,	
ut accérsat that he may send for	cura take care of	
te ? you ?	id, that,	
D. Quàm gratum How ac-	mi animule. my dear.	
fáceres would you do	B. Senties ; You shall find it ;	
mihi ! to me ?	interim in the mean time	
sed but	precemur let us pray to	
véror I am afraid	Deum, God,	
ut nolit. that he will not.	ut that	
B. Imò, Nay,	vertat be may turn	
gaudebit, he will be glad,	nóstra dicta, our words,	
tùm as well	facta, actions,	
propter nostram for our	& consília, and intentions,	
conjunctiónem, acquaintance,	in glóriam to the glory	
tum verd as truly	sui nóminis. of his name.	
quia because	D. Mones You advise	
&	benè, well,	
	& certè and certainly	
	éxpedit it is expedient	
	facere ita. oh to do so.	

C O L L . VI.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

N Escis . Don't you know	inter nos ? among ourselves ?
vétitum esse that it	V. Quidni scirem, How should
is forbidden	I but know,
loqui to speak	cùm when
submissé softly	præcéptor the master incúlcet

inculcat	inculcates	agnoverit shall have acknowledg'd
nobis	to us	his fault,
causas	the causes	so that
eius rei	of that thing	it be not
tam sèpè?	so often?	such a fact
P. Cur	Why.	as
igitur	then	
faciébas	did you do	
contrà	the contrary	
modò?	just now?	
V. Quia	Because	
Isaias	Isaiah	
cœperat	began	
alloqui me	to speak to me	
ita.	so.	
P. Quid tum?	What then?	
debuisti	you ought	
admonére to have admonish'd		
illum,	him,	
non	not	
imitari.	to have imitated him.	
V. Débui,	I ought,	
sed tum	but then	
non venit	it did not come	
in mentem.	into my mind.	
P. Sed	But	
interim	in the mean time	
es	you are	
notandus.	to be set down.	
V. Minimè verò,	Not indeed,	
nisi	unless	
vis esse	you will be	
sevior	more severe	
præceptore	than the master	
ipso.	himself.	
P. Dic mihi	Tell me	
causam.	the reason.	
V. Quia	Because	
præceptor	the master	
vetat	forbids	
quém piam	any one	
notari,		
qui		
sponte	to be set down,	
	who	
	voluntarily	
	quæ	
	narras,	
	sed	

malo	I had rather	P. Dicis	You say
consulere	consult	æquum?	fair;
præceptórem,	the master,	memineris	remember
quam	than	igitur	then
disputare	dispute	admonére præceptórem,	to put the master in mind,
te-cum,	with thee,	quum	when
alióqui	otherwise	exiget	be shall demand
indúceres	you would lead	ratiónes	an account
me	me	à nobis.	from us.
in majus	into a greater	V. Nè putes	Do not think
malum,	evil,	me	me
quod est	which is	oblitúrum,	about to forget,
vítium	the vice	præfertim	especially
contentiónis,	of contention,	cùm	when
multò magis	much more	mea res	my own busines
vétitum	forbidden	ágitur.	is doing.
à præceptóre.	by the master.		

C O L L. VII.

CREDITOR, DEBITOR.

Q Uandò	When	si venerit	if he come
expéctas	do you expect	bené nummáitus.	well money'd.
réditum	the return	C. Reddes	Will you restore
patris?	of your father?	mihi	to me
D. Ad octávum	At the eighth	mútuum	what you borrow'd
diem	day	tunc?	then?
hinc.	from hence.	D. Non est	There is not
C. Quí	How	quòd	that
scis	know you	dúbites,	you may doubt,
diem?	the day?	quin si	but if
D. Pater	My father	tibi opus erit	you have need of
ipse	himself	ámplius,	more,
scripsit	wrote	non modò reddam	I will
ad me.	to me.		not only restore
C. Ejus advéntus,	His coming,	mútuum,	what I borrowed,
ut spero,	as I hope,	sed étiam	but also
ditabit	will enrich	réferam	will return
te.	thee.	grátiam.	the favours.
D. Ero	I shall be	C. Quómodó?	How?
dítior	richer	D. Dabo mútua	I will
Crœso,	than Crœsus,		lend you

pecúniam	money	ominári	bode
vicíssim.	again.	malum	evil
C. Nihil opus erit, There will	be no need,	tibi.	to thee.
ut spero.	as I hope.	C. Quicquid	Whatever
D. At	But	hómines	men
nescis.	you know not	ominéntur,	may forebode,
quid possit	what may	Deus tenet	God holds
accidere.	happen.	clavum.	the bēlm.
C. Tēmpus	Time	D. Sed quid	But why
est	is	cessámus	do we delay
brevíssimum.	very short.	recipere	to receive [to get]
D. Non dico,	I do not say,	nos	us
eo;	therefore,	in	into
quod	that	auditórium?	the school?
velim	I would	C. A'dmones	Thou advisest
			seasonably.

COLL. VIII.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

Scribis-nè	Do you write	mélius.	better.
sériò,	in earnest,	M. Qui	How
an	or	fit,	comes it to pass,
tu inéptis? do you play the fool?		igitur,	then,
P. E'quidem	Truly	ut scribas	that you write
scribo	I write	nunc	now
sériò,	in earnest,	tam malè?	so badly?
nam	for	P. Adjuménta	The helps
cur	why	scribendi	of writing
abúterer	should I abuse	benè	well
meo tempore?	my time?	desunt	are wanting
sed cur.	but why	mihi.	to me.
tu rogas	do you ask	M. Quæ tandem?	What I
stud?	that?		pray you?
M. Quia	Because	P. Bona charta,	Good paper,
vidi.	I have seen	bonum arraméntum,	good ink,
aliquandò	some times	&	and
quod	that	bona penna,	a good pen;
scriberes	you write	nam	for
benè.	well.	hæc	this
P. Scribo	I write	mea charta,	my paper,
nterdùm	sometimes	ut vides,	as you see,
			prófluit

prófluit	sinks	M. Ego volo	I will
miserè,	miserably;	juvare te	help you
arraméntum	my ink	intéreà.	in the mean time.
est aquósum	is waterish	P. Siquidèm	If indeed
& subálbidum,	and whitish;	potes	you can do
penna	my pen	id;	that,
mollis	soft	afféceris	you will oblige
& malè	and badly,	me	me
paráta.	made.	magno	with a great
M. Cur	Why	beneficio.	kindness.
non providisti	did you not	M. A'ccipe	Tak
ómnia ista	provide	hos	hos
matúrè.	all these things	sex asseſ.	sex asseſ.
P. Pecúnia	in time.	Moneȳ	Money
déerat	was wanting	ad améndam	to be
mihi	to me	chartam	paid
& étiam nunc	and even now	& cæterá	and the other things
deest.	is wanting.	comparénda.	to be procured
M. Incidísti	You have fallen	P. Quām verè	How true
in illud	upon that	illud dictum est, was that said	is cog
vulgáre	common	'Amicus certus'	'A sure friend
provérbiū,	proverb,	cérnitur	is triu
'O'mniā	'All things	incértā	in a doubtful
desunt	are wanting	re !'	matter!
illi,	to him,	sed quid	but who
cui	to whom	impellit	moves
pecúnia	money	te	the
deest.'	is wanting.'	ut	the
P. Sic ágitur	So it fareth	facias	thou shouldst
me-cum.	with me.	tam benigne	so kind
W. Sed quando	But when	mihi	to me
speras	do you hope	ultrò?	of thy own accord
te	that you	M. Illa charitas	That love
acceptúrum?	shall receive?	Dei,	of God
P. Meus pater	My father	quæ,	which
est	is	ut	
missurus	about to send	Paulus ait,	Paul says
ad me,	to me,	effusa est	is shed abroad
aut ípsem̄	or himself	in	
ventúrus	to come	nostris córdibus.	our hearts
in próximo	on the next	P. Vis	That for
mercátu.	market-day.	divíni Spíritus	of that divine
			spirit.

<i>Et mira,</i>	<i>is wonderful,</i>	<i>tantùm</i>	<i>only</i>
<i>qui est</i>	<i>who is</i>	<i>rédde</i>	<i>restore</i>
<i>autor</i>	<i>the author</i>	<i>mútuum.</i>	<i>what is lent.</i>
<i>ejus</i>	<i>of that</i>	<i>quam</i>	<i>when</i>
<i>charitatis;</i>	<i>charity;</i>	<i>erit</i>	<i>it shall be</i>
<i>sed</i>	<i>but</i>	<i>cómmodum</i>	<i>convenient</i>
<i>interim</i>	<i>in the mean time</i>	<i>tibi.</i>	<i>for you.</i>
<i>cogitandum est mihi</i>	<i>I must</i>	<i>P. Reddam,</i>	<i>I shall restore it.</i>
	<i>think</i>	<i>ut spero,</i>	<i>as I hope.</i>
<i>quómodò</i>	<i>how</i>	<i>propediém.</i>	<i>forthwith.</i>
<i>réferam</i>	<i>I may make</i>	<i>M. Eámus</i>	<i>Let us go</i>
<i>tibi</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>ad precatiónem,</i>	<i>to prayer.</i>
<i>grátiam.</i>	<i>a requital.</i>	<i>né</i>	<i>left</i>
<i>M. Est</i>	<i>It is</i>	<i>notémur.</i>	<i>we be set down.</i>
<i>parva res,</i>	<i>a small thing,</i>	<i>P. Adde</i>	<i>Add</i>
<i>omitte</i>	<i>lay aside</i>	<i>unum,</i>	<i>one thing.</i>
<i>istam</i>	<i>that</i>	<i>si placet.</i>	<i>if you please.</i>
<i>cogitaciónem,</i>	<i>thought,</i>	<i>M. Quid est?</i>	<i>What is it?</i>
<i>né</i>	<i>left</i>	<i>P. Nè</i>	<i>Left</i>
<i>impédiat</i>	<i>it may binder</i>	<i>mittámur</i>	<i>we be sent</i>
<i>te</i>	<i>you</i>	<i>incénáti</i>	<i>supperleft</i>
<i>quominus dormias</i>	<i>that you</i>	<i>cúbitum</i>	<i>to bed</i>
<i>in utrámvis</i>	<i>may not sleep</i>	<i>hodiè.</i>	<i>to-day.</i>
<i>aurem:</i>	<i>on either</i>	<i>M. Ha, ha, he.</i>	<i>Ha, ha, he.</i>
	<i>ear:</i>		

COLL. IX.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

<i>Q</i> uotâ hòrá	<i>At what hour</i>	<i>V.</i>	<i>Non ivísti</i>	<i>Did not you go</i>
<i>surrexisti</i>	<i>did you rise</i>		<i>excitátum</i>	<i>to call up</i>
<i>hodiè?</i>	<i>to-day?</i>		<i>illos?</i>	<i>them?</i>
<i>S.</i> Paulò	<i>A little</i>	<i>S.</i>	<i>Non ivi.</i>	<i>I did not go.</i>
<i>ante quintam.</i>	<i>before five.</i>	<i>V.</i>	<i>Quámobrèm?</i>	<i>What for?</i>
<i>V.</i> Quis	<i>Who</i>	<i>S.</i>	<i>Néscio,</i>	<i>I know not,</i>
<i>expergefécit</i>	<i>awaked</i>		<i>nisi</i>	<i>unless</i>
<i>te?</i>	<i>you?</i>		<i>quia</i>	<i>i because</i>
<i>S.</i> Nemo.	<i>Nobody.</i>		<i>non putábam</i>	<i>I did not think</i>
<i>V.</i> An cæteri surrexérunt	<i>Have the rest risen</i>		<i>illud</i>	<i>that</i>
<i>am?</i>	<i>already?</i>		<i>pertinére</i>	<i>to belong</i>
<i>S.</i> Nondùm	<i>Not yet.</i>	<i>F</i>	<i>ad me.</i>	<i>to me.</i>
			<i>V.</i>	<i>An non illi</i>
				<i>Do not they</i>
				<i>excitare</i>

98 The COLLOQUIES of the

éxcitant	<i>call up</i>	ut decet	<i>as becomes</i>
te	<i>you</i>	Christiánum;	<i>a Christian;</i>
intérdùm?	<i>sometimes?</i>	postrémo	<i>lastly</i>
S. Imo,	<i>Yes,</i>	rétuli	<i>I betook</i>
sæpissimè.	<i>very often.</i>	me	<i>myself</i>
V. Debúisti	<i>You should</i>	ad quotidiána	<i>to my daily</i>
ígitur	<i>then</i>	stúdia.	<i>studies.</i>
facere	<i>do</i>	V. Si pergis	<i>If you go on</i>
similitèr.	<i>the like.</i>	sic	<i>so</i>
S. Débui,	<i>I ought,</i>	fáceré,	<i>to do,</i>
sátor.	<i>I confess.</i>	nè dúbites	<i>doubt not</i>
V. Meménto,	<i>Remember,</i>	quin	<i>but</i>
ígitur,	<i>then,</i>	Deus	<i>God</i>
ut facias	<i>that you do so</i>	juvet	<i>will help</i>
posthac.	<i>hereafter.</i>	tua studia.	<i>your studies.</i>
S. Memínero, I will remember,		S. Juvit	<i>He hath helped</i>
Deo juvánte. God willing.		me	<i>me</i>
V. Sed tu	<i>But you</i>	semper	<i>always</i>
quid	<i>what</i>	adhuc	<i>hitherto</i>
fecisti	<i>have you done</i>	pro ejus benignitáte,	<i>out of</i>
ex quo	<i>since</i>	nec	<i>his kindness,</i>
surrexisti	<i>you rose</i>	derelinquet	<i>nor</i>
è lecto? ~	<i>out of bed?</i>	me,	<i>me,</i>
S. Primùm	<i>First</i>	ut spero.	<i>as I hope,</i>
precátus sum	<i>I prayed to</i>	V. Lóqueris	<i>You speak</i>
cœléstem	<i>the heavenly</i>	rectè;	<i>rightly;</i>
Patrem,	<i>Father,</i>	nec	<i>neither</i>
flexis génibus,	<i>on my bended</i>	ille frustrabit	<i>will be frustrat</i>
in nōmine	<i>knees,</i>	tuam spem.	<i>your hope</i>
Filiij ejus	<i>in the name</i>	S. Superiore	<i>The la</i>
nostri Domini	<i>of his Son.</i>	anno	<i>year</i>
Jesu Christi.	<i>our Lord</i>	dídici	<i>I learn</i>
V. Benè factum,	<i>Jesus Christ.</i>	in Catónē,	<i>in Cat</i>
quid	<i>Well done,</i>	' Retine	<i>' Retain</i>
postea?	<i>what</i>	spem,	<i>hope</i>
S. Deindè	<i>afterwards?</i>	spes una	<i>alone</i>
ornavi	<i>Then</i>	nec relínquit	<i>does not leave</i>
me,	<i>I dressed</i>	hóminem	<i>a man</i>
&	<i>myself,</i>	morte.'	<i>in death</i>
curávi	<i>and</i>	V. Fecísti	<i>You have de</i>
meum corpus	<i>took care of</i>	bene	<i>well</i>
medióriter,	<i>my body</i>	quòd	<i>too</i>
	<i>indifferently,</i>		<i>retinueri</i>

retinueris, you have retain'd it,	stūdium	the study
nam for it is	literarum.	of letters.
est	S. Ego	I
egrégia an excellent	prósequar,	shall follow.
sententia, saying	ut spero,	as I hope.
& digna and worthy	dūmmoddō	so that
Christiāno of a Christiān man.	Deus ipse	God himself
hómīne.	det	may give
S. Atqui But	meo patri	my father
autor the author	longiōrem	a longer
eius libri of that book	vitam.	life.
non fuit was not	V. Precáre	Pray
Christianus. A Christian.	diligénter,	diligently,
V. Non fuit, He was not,	&	and
est. it is	ex animo,	from your soul,
certa res. a certain thing.	ut illud	that that thing
S. Undē From whence	contingat.	may happen.
igitur then	S. Precor	I pray for
sumpsit did be take	id	that
tot pulchras so many beautiful	quotidiè	every day
sententias? sentences?	sæpè.	often.
V. Máxime Chiefly	V. Dòminus	The Lord
ex éthnicis from the heathen	Deus	God
philósophis; philosophers;	det tibi	give you
nam for	perseverántiam	perseverance
& ipsi, even they,	in omni	in every
illuminati being enlightened	bono ópere.	good work.
divino with the divine	S. Precor	I pray
Spíritu, Spirit,	tibi	for you
dixérunt have said	idem	the same thing
plúrima very many things	quod	that
quæ sunt which are	optas	you wish
consentánea agreeable	mihi,	to me,
verbo to the word	& ago	and I give you
Dei; of God;	grátias	thanks
quod which	quòd	that
tu quoque you also	monúeris	you have admonished
póteris vidére will see	me.	me
liquándo sometimes	tam	so
prosequére if you shall follow	fratérnè.	brotherly.

COLL. X.

RUFUS CASTRENS.

Q uando rēpetes	<i>When will you return to</i>	siccine contēmnis	<i>do you so despise</i>
rēpetes	<i>ludum literarum? the school?</i>	rem	<i>a thing</i>
C. Nescio.	<i>I know not.</i>	ināestimābilem?	<i>inestimable?</i>
R. Cur non admōnes patrem	<i>Why don't you put your father in mind</i>	C. Quid tu exclāmas	<i>Why do you cry out</i>
de hāc re?	<i>of this thing?</i>	sic?	<i>so?</i>
C. Quid putas	<i>What do you think</i>	undē	<i>for what</i>
me curāre?	<i>that I care!</i>	vīdeor	<i>do I seem</i>
R. Admodūm pārūm,	<i>Very little,</i>	miser	<i>miserable</i>
ut credo.	<i>as I believe.</i>	tibi?	<i>to you?</i>
C. Professō dicis	<i>Truly you say</i>	R. Amīce,	<i>O friend,</i>
verum.	<i>true.</i>	nulla-injūria	<i>no injury</i>
R. Est satis signi	<i>It is sign enough</i>	orta est	<i>bath arises</i>
te	<i>that you do not love</i>	tibi	<i>to thee</i>
non amāre	<i>learning.</i>	à me:	<i>from me:</i>
literas.	C. Scio	nam	<i>for</i>
lēgere,	<i>I understand</i>	quod dixi	<i>what I said</i>
scribere,	<i>to read,</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
loqui Latīnē	<i>to write,</i>	non est	<i>is not</i>
mediōriter;	<i>to speak Latin</i>	convītium,	<i>a reproach,</i>
quid	<i>indifferently;</i>	nē tu recipias	<i>do not you take it</i>
opus est mihi	<i>what need have I</i>	in malem partem;	<i>in evil part;</i>
tantā scīentī?	<i>of so much knowledge?</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
scio plura	I know more	misēreor tui,	<i>I pity you,</i>
quam	<i>than</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
tres	<i>three</i>	contēmnis	<i>you contemn</i>
Papīstici.	<i>Papīsts.</i>	id quod	<i>that which</i>
facerdōtes.	<i>priests.</i>	parit	<i>produceth</i>
R. O miserum	O miserable	felicitātem.	<i>happiness.</i>
adolescentem!	<i>youth</i>	C. Lucrum,	<i>Gain,</i>
		divitiæ,	<i>riches,</i>
		& volūptas,	<i>and pleasure,</i>
		pāriunt	<i>produce</i>
		felicitātem,	<i>happiness.</i>
		R. Imō,	<i>Nap.</i>
		illa	<i>those things</i>
			<i>fuerunt</i>

fuérunt	bave been	concionári	preach
exitio	destruction	igitur,	then,
multis;	to many;	ut video.	as I see.
tamétsi	altbough	R. Utinam	I wish
divitiae	riches	audivisses	you have heard
sunt	are	divinas	godly
donum	the gift	conciones	sermons
Dei,	of God,	diligenter.	diligently.
nec nocent	nor do hurt	C. Hem	Oh
nisi iis	unless to those	obtundis	you tire
qui	who	me;	me;
abutuntur.	abuse them.	nunquid vis	would you anything
Verum	But	would you anything	else?
enimverd	indeed	R. Ut Deus	That God
est	there is	det	may give
nulla possessio	no possession	tibi	to you
hominis	of man	bonam	a good
pretiosior	more precious	mentem.	mind.
quam virtus	than virtue	C. Fortasse	Perhyps
&	and	est tibi	there is to you
cognitio	the knowledge	magis opus	more need
honestarum	of honest	eâ	of that
rerum.	things.	quam mihi.	than to me.
C. Vis	You will	Vale.	Farewel,

COLL. XI.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

E	Ugè?	O brave!	A. Est-nè	I: be rich?
	audívi	I have heard	dives?	Sq
	tuam sorórem	that your sister	D. Sic	be is accounted,
	nupsisse.	is married.	habétur,	but yet
D.	Audisti	You have heard	sed tamen	my father
	verum.	the truth.	meus pater	values
A.	Quis est	Who is	facit	these things
	maritus ejus?	her husband?	hæc	far more:
D.	Quidam	A certain	longè pluris:	first
	civis	citizen	primum	that he is
	Lugdunensis,	of Lyons,	quod sit	bené morátus a well-behaved
	progenitus	born	adoléscens;	young man;
	honestis	of honest	deinde,	then,
	parentibus.	parents.	F 3	audq

quod sit	that he is	atque	and
non solum	not only	ob id	for that
doctissimus,	very learned,	agat	to give
sed etiam	but also	eidem	to the same God
amantissimus a	very great lover	immortales	immortal
bonarum	of good	gratias.	thanks.
literarum;	learning;	A. Credo	I believe
denique	lastly	facturam	she will do
quod sit	that he is	illud.	that.
verus cultor a	true worshipper	D. Ita	So
Dei,	of God,	spero	I hope
&	ana	quidem,	indeed,
summus	a very great	enim sic	for so
observator	observer	semper	always
Christiana	of the Christian	instituta est	she has been in-
religionis.	religion.		structured
A. Narras	You tell	à paréntibus	by her parents
mihi	to me	in Christianâ	in the Christian
egrégios	an excellent	doctrinâ.	doctrine.
titulos	character	Sed jam	But now
adolescêntis.	of the young men.	domestica	domestic
O felicem	O happy	negotia	busines
sororem,	sister,	révocant	call
quæ	who	me	me
nacta est	bath got	álio;	another way;
talem virum	such a husband	ergo	therefore
beneficio	by the blessing	vale,	farewell,
Dei!	of God!	mi Antoni.	my Anthony.
D. Dixeris	You might call her	A. Tu quoque	You also
felicem	happy	benè vale,	farewell,
sanè,	indeed,	suavissime	most sweet
haud	not	Daniel.	Daniel.
abs re,	without reason,	D. Nunquid vis?	Would you
siquidem	if		have any thing?
sic agnoscat	she so acknowledges	A. Ut	That
illud bonum	that blessing	dicas	you would say
perpetuò,	perpetually	plurimam	very much
ut	that	salutem	health
meminerit	she may remember	meis verbis	in my words
semper	always	omnibus tuis,	to all yours
profectum esse	that it proceeded	principiè	especially
ex bonitate	from the goodness	patri	to your father
Dei,	of God,	matri-que,	and mother

& and hoc faustum upon this happy
ipſi novae nuptæ: the new- conjūgium. wedding.
married woman: D. Ego verd I indeed
& and faciam id, will do it,
me that I & quidem and indeed
gratulare illi congratulate her libentissimè. very willingly.

COLL. XII.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

CUR	rides	Wby	ut	I have heard
sotus?		do you laugh	audi vi	as often,
B. Quid		alone?	sæpè,	either is
refert		What	aut est	a fool,
tuā?		does it concern	stultus,	or thinks
E. Quia	fortasse	you?	aut cōgitat	some mischief.
rides		Because	aliquid mali.	B. Nescio
me.		perhaps		I know not
B. Unde		you laugh at	cujus	whose
orta est		me.	sententia	saying
ista suspicio		Whence	istā fit,	that is,
tibi?		bath arisen	sed	but
E. Quia	es malus.	that suspicion	cujuscunque	whoever
		to thee?	fit,	it is,
B. Omnes sumus	We are all	Because	non est	it is not
mali		you are bad.	perpetuud	always
quidem,			vera;	true;
at ego		indeed,	tamen	yet
non sum		but I	accipio	I take
pejor te.	worse than you.	am not	tuam	your
Nemo ridet	Does nobody laugh	admonitionem	admonition	
igitur.		in bonam partem,	in good part,	
nisi	then	&		and
irrideat	unless	moneo		I admonish
áliquem?	be laughs at	te		you
E. Non intelligo	I don't mean	vicissim, [in turn]	again,	
sic,	so,	ut cæreas	that you beware	
sed	but	esse	of being	
qui ridet	he : bat laughs	suspiciósus,	suspicious,	
solus,	alone,	nam	for	
		mors est	death is	
		aptissima	the fittest	
		F. 4.	timidus	

timidis for the timorous
 & and
 suspicioſis, the ſuspicious,
 ut eſt as it is
 in noſtro in our
 morali cármine. moral verſe.

E. Mémini, I remember,
 boni cónſulo I take in good
 part
 tamen nevertbeleſſ
 tuam your
 admonitionem. admonition,

C O L L . XIII.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

QUID aſ What ſay you
 de ſcalpello of the pen- kniſi
 quod which
 emeram I bought
 tibi for you
 nudiuitétiūſ? the other day
 eſt-né is it
 fatis bonum? good enough?
 L. Imò verò Yes indeed
 eſt it is
 óptimum, very good,
 fed but
 me míferum! woe's me?
 parùm ábfuit it wanted but a little
 quin but
 perdideram. I had loſt it.
 R. Eho! How!
 quid aſ what ſay you,
 quómodò bow
 id accidit? happened that?
 L. Cum When
 redírem foris,
 exciderat it dropt
 mihi from me
 in vico. in the street.
 R. Undè whence
 exciderat? dropt it?
 L. E meā Out of my
 theca.

quam which
 reliqueram I had left
 imprudéntur imprudently
 apértam. open.
 R. Quómodò How
 recuperáſti? did you recover it?
 L. Affixeram I fixed
 chártulam a note
 ſtatim forthwith
 valyis to the gates
 templi; of the church;
 poſt prándium after dinner
 quidam puer a certain boy
 ſextæ classis of the fixtb form
 rétulit brought it again
 mihi. to me.
 R. U'tinam I wish
 omnes eſſent all were
 tam fidéles, ſo faithful,
 qui repériunt who find
 amíſſas res. loſt things.
 L. Proféctò Truly
 ſunt pauci there are few
 qui who
 reſtituent, will reſtore,
 ſi modò if ſo be that
 fit it is
 res a thing
 alicújus prétiī. of any price.
 R. Et tamen And yet
 id that
 præcipitur is commanded
 nominatiōnē.

nominatim	expr̄sly	eum	him
verbo	by the word	præt̄rēā,	besides,
Dei.	of God.	&	and
L. Quidni?	What else?	admōnui	admonis̄'d him
nam est	for it is	paucis	in few words
sp̄c̄ies	a kind	idem	that the same
furti,	of theft,	esse faciēndum	should be done
si quis	if any one	semper.	always.
retineat	keep	R. Fecisti	You have done
aliénam rem	another's thing	rectē,	well,
invēntam,	found,	enim sic	for so
modò	if so be	reddet	he will restore
sciat	he knows	libéntiūs	more willingly
cui	to whom	álias,	another time,
sit	it is	si	if
reddēda.	to be restored.	quid rep̄erit:	be find any- thing:
R. At	But	sed	but
plerique	most people	quid	what
putant	think	fi	if
se possidēre	that they posseſſ	perdidisses?	you had lost it?
jure	by right	L. Tulissim	I should have borne it
quicquid	whatsoever	æquo ánimō,	with a patient mind,
invēnerint	they find	&	and
amissum.	that is lost	emisses	you should have bought
L. Illi errant	They mistake	mihi	for me
quidem	indeed	aliud.	another.
gravissimè.	very grievously	R. Ita-nè tulisses	Would you so have borne it
R. Verūm,	But,	æquo ánimō?	with an equal [even] mind?
ut	that	L. Certē	Verily
redeāmus	we may return	non fine	not without
ad sermonem	to the discourse	áliquā moléstiā.	some trouble.
incéptum,	begun,	R. Non	Not
quid	what	æquo ánimō	with a contented mind
dedisti	did you give	igitur;	then;
púero	the boy	sed	but
qui invēnerat	who had found	nolo	I will not
tuum	your	urgēre te	urge you
scalpēllum?	penknife?	F 5	ártūs.
L. Dedi	I gave him		
sextantem,	a double,		
et aliquot	and some		
nuces juglāndes;	walnuts;		
audavi	I commanded		

106 The COLLOQUIES of the

arctius.	too closely.	& s̄pē	and often
L. Non sumus.	We are not theologi.	à concionatōribus,	from the preachers,
R. Quid ergo?	What then?	ministris	the ministers
L. Grammaticuli.	Little Grammarians.	divini	of the divine
R. Et	Ana imperiti	verbi.	word.
quidem.	unskilful ones	L. Vide	See
L. Debēmus	We ought precāri	quantum	how much
Deum	to pray to	amissio	the losing
tantò	God	mei scalpelli	of my penknife
diligētiūs, the more diligently,	so much	profuerit	bath profited
ut	tibi	nobis.	us.
liberet	that	R. Grātulor	I congratulate
nos	he would free	tibi	you
per suum	us	dupliciter	doubly
evangēlium.	by his	ob eam rēm;	for that thing;
ab tenebris from the darkness	gospel	primūm	first
ignorātiāe,	of ignorance,	quod émerim	that I bought it
in quibus	in which	rectē	well
&	both	tibi,	for you,
verfati sumus, we have lived,		deindē	and then
& adhuc	and yet	quod	that
versāmur.	do live.	recuperáveris	you recover'd it
R. Faciēmus	We shall do	amissum.	being lost.
id	- that	L. Hābeo tibi	I give you
verò,	indeed,	gratiām,	thanks,
si pareāmus	if we obey	mi Rolande.	my Rowland.
sanctis	the holy	R. Quin	But
admonitiōnibus	admonitions	fit	let there be
quas	which	laus	praise
audīmus	we hear	nostro	to our
quotidiē	daily	cœlesti	heavenly
à præceptōre, from the master,		Patri,	Father,
		& actio	and giving
		gratiārum.	of thanks.
		L. Amen.	Amen.

COL

COLL. XIV.

MACARIUS, CALVINUS.

N on videris You don't seem	ad scribendum. for writing.
mihi to me	M. Undè How
nimis occupátus. over busy.	nōstī know you
C. Mediòriter. Indifferently.	id? that?
M. Quid si What if	C. Quia Because
exácuas you make	sunt they are
mihi for me	amplo of a large
duas two	caule, barrel,
aut tres or three	fírmó firm
pennas? pens?	& nítido; and shining;
C. Sit Let it be	nam for
satis enough	molles soft ones
tibi, for you,	& and
si if	quæ habent those that have
acúero I shall make	breviárem a shorter
unam one	caulem, barrel,
in præséntia. for the present.	sunt are
S unt-nè Are they	parùm útiles little useful
novæ? new?	ad scribéndum. for writing.
M. Novæ New	M. Gáudeo I am glad
quidem, indeed,	me emíssè that I bought them
sed paratæ but prepared	útiller. [profitably] well.
usque dum acuántur: for the	C. Non Not
making:	abs re; without reason;
jam enim for already	sed but
lævigávi, I have scraped	quanti? for what?
[smoothed] them,	M. Dedi I gave
réscidi I have cut off	duos quadrantes two farthings
caudam, the tail,	pro for
[i. e. the top,]	his tribus. these three.
detráxi I have pulled off	C. Pretium The price
plúmulas. the little feathers.	est vile is cheap
C. Osténde: Shew me them:	pro bonitáte for the goodness;
prospectò truly	rei: of the thing.
sunt they are	de quo of whom
óptimæ, very good,	emisi? did you buy them?
& and	M. De quodam Of a certain
aptissimæ very fit	circumforáneo. pedlar.

10 The COLLOQUIES of the

ā Mercatōres	The tradesmen	paulò longiori of a little longer
b̄stri oppidi	of our town	spatio. [space] or time.
vendunt	do sell	C. Illud ergo That then
mūltō pluris.	much dearer.	fiet shall be done
M. Et tamen	And yet	in cubiculo, in the chamber,
audent	they dare	si quando if at any time
dicere	to say	velis you will
interdum,	sometimes,	invīsere me. visit me.
constāre	that they cost	M. Quo At what
sibi	them	tēmptore?
pluris	more	C. Post time?
quām	than	missiōnem After
vendunt.	they sell for.	scholæ; of school;
C. Ea est	That is	hoc est, that is
ferē.	commonly	horā nonā at nine o'clock
consuetudo	the custom	matutinā, in the morning,
mercatorum;	of tradesmen;	vel quartā or four
nam proficiunt	for they profit	pomeridiānā. in the afternoon.
nihil,	nothing,	Nunc Now
nisi mentiāntur	unless they lie	habes you have
ādmodum,	much,	duas pennas two pens
ut	as	rectē well
Cicero ait.	Cicero says.	accommodātas fitted
M. Sed agē,	But come,	in tuum usum, for your use,
nē rémorer	that I may not	ni unless
te	binder	fallor; I am mistaken;
dilutiūs,	you	servābis you will keep
agēmus	any longer,	hanc tértiam this third
id quod	let us do	tibi, for yourself,
instat.	that which	in against
C. Expediéro	I shall dispatch	aliquid tempus, another time,
citō;	soon;	integrām. whole [not used.]
āspice me	look at me	M. A'ccipe Take it
diligenter,	diligently,	tibi, for yourself,
ut discas	that you may learn	si placet. if you please,
aliquāndo.	sometime.	C. Quin But
M. Aspicio	I look	serva keep it
intēntis	with intent	tibi, for yourself,
óculis;	yes;	multæ satis many enough
sed	but	adferūntur are brought
opus esset	there would be need	mihi to me
mibi	for me	domo. from home.
M. Ago		I give tibi hōdiē.

tibi	to you	M. Tu quōque	You also
quantas grātias	all the thanks	útere	use
possum.	I am able.	& me	both me
Vale.	Farewel.	&	and
C. Deus consérvet may God keep	te	meis rebus	my things
incólumem.	thee	vicíssim,	in turn,
Sed	safe.	si	if
heus,	But bark you,	quid opus fuerit.	there should
nè parcas	do not spare	be any need.	be any need.
unquam	at any time	Vale	Farewel
meo labóri.	my labour.	iterùm.	again.

COLL. XV.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

Q Uantum pecúhiæ habes?	How much money have you?	M. Addendum fuit You should have added
B. Assem cum semisse:	A penny with a halfpenny:	Deo juvante. God helping.
quantum habes tu?	how much have you?	B. Sic præcéptor Sa docet the master teaches
M. Non tantum.	Not so much.	ex verbo out of the word
B. Quantum igitur?	How much then?	Dei, of God,
M. U'nicum assem.	One penny.	sed but
B. Vis dare mūtuò mihi?	Will you lend it to me?	non possum I cannot assuēscere. use myself to it.
M. Est mihi opus.	I have need of it.	M. Fac See assuēscas. you do use yourself.
B. In quem úsum?	For what use?	B. Quómodò How id fieri? shall that be done?
M. Ad eméndam chartam.	To buy paper.	M. Si cōgites If you consider sæpè often
B. Reddam tibi hōdiè.	I will restore it to you to-day	nos that we sic pendére so depend à Deo, upon God, ut possūmus that we can do nihil nothing fine ejus auxílio. his help.
		B. Das You give mihi to me bonum

110 The COLLOQUIES of the

bonum	good	émerere,	to buy it,
consilium.	counsel.	quia	because
M. Quale	Such as	indicat	he offers it
velim	I would	vilius	cheaper
dari	to be given	quam	than
mihi.	to me.	noster	our
B. Sed,	But,	bibliopola.	bookseller.
ut	that	M. Accipe;	Take it;
redeamus.	we may return	sed,	but,
ad propósum, to our purpose,		quæso,	I pray,
dabis mütud.	will you lend	undè	how
istum assēm?	that penny?	reddes	will you restore it
M. Miror	I wonder	tam citò?	so soon?
tē pétere	that you ask	B. A cœnâ	After supper
mütud,	to borrow,	ibo	I will go
qui habes	who have	domum,	home,
plus	more	ut	that
quam ego.	than I.	petam	I may ask it
B. Est	There is	à matre.	of my mother.
quidam	a certain	M. Quid si	What if
scholásticus	scholar	nollet	she should be unwilling
tránsiens	passing	dare	to give it
hac,	this way,	tibi?	to you?
qui osténtat	who offers	B. Non cunctábitur,	She will
librum	a book	cum	not delay,
venálem.	to sell.	osténdero	I shall have
M. Quid tum?	What then?	librum.	the book.
B. Cupiébam	I desired		

C O L L. XVI.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

Q	Uot annos	How many	non habeo	I have no
		years	tot.	so many years.
	habes?	have you?	E. Quot	How many
	[i. e. how old are you?]		igitur?	then?
E.	Trédecim,	Thirteen,	M. Unus	One
	ut	as	deest.	is wanting.
	accépi	I have heard	E. Sunt	There are
	à matre.	from my mother.	ergò	therefore
	Tu véro?	But how old are you?	duódecim.	twelve.
M.	E'quidem	Truly	M. Ratio	The account

est	is	id-que	and tha-
in promptu.	in readines.	certâ quâdam horâ,	at a cer-
E. Sed	But	tain hour.	
quotum annum	what year	cum	when
frater tuus agit?	is your bro-	illa jubet	she orders
	ther going on?	nos	us
M. Quintum.	The fiftb.	vocâri	to be called
E. Quid	What	ad se.	to her.
ais?	do you say?	E. Quid	What
jam	already	âgitis	do you do
lóquitur	be speaks	cum familiâ?	with the family?
Latine.	Latin.	M. Sermo	Discourse
M. Quid	Why	est nobis is to us	[or we have]
mirâris?	do you wonder?	raro	seldom
habémus	we have	cum familiâ, with the family,	
semper	always	& quidem	and indeed
domi	at home	tantûm	only
pædagôgum	a master	in trânsitu,	in passing,
& doctum	both learned	& tamen	and yet
& diligêntem,	and diligent,	famuli	the servants
qui doeet	who teacheth	ipſi	themselves
nos	us	alloquuntur	speak to
semper	alway	nos	us
loqui	to talk	Latinè.	in Latin.
Latine;	Latin;	E. Quin ancillæ?	What do
effert	he speaks		the maids?
nihil	nothing	M. Si quando	If at any time,
A'nglicum,	in English,	usus	need
nisi	unless	postulat	requireth
causâ	for the sake	ut alloquâmur	that we speak to
declarândi	of explaining	eas,	them,
áliquid:	something:	útimur	we use
quinétiam	moreover	Anglicâno	the English
non audémus	we dare not	sermóne,	tongue,
alloqui	speak to	ut solémus	as we use
patrem	our father	facere	to do
nisi Latine.	but in Latin.	cum matre.	with our mother.
E. Nunquam loquimini	Do	E. O vos felices,	O you are
	you never speak	qui	happy,
ígitur	then	docèmini	who
A'nglicè?	in English?	tam diligenter!	are taught
M. Solùm	Only	M. Eſt	so diligently!
cum matre, with our mother,			It is gratiâ

112 The COLLOQUIES of the

gratiâ	by the grace	debêtur	is owing
Dei,	of God,	cœlésti Patri	to our heavenly
cujus dono	by whose gift		Father
habémus	we have	único.	only.
patrem	a father	M, Sed	But
qui	who	quid.	what
curat	takes care	agimus?	do we?
nos	that we	jam	now
erudiéndos	be instructed	áudio	I hear
tam accuratè.	so accurately.	catalogum	the bill
E. Certè	Certainly	recitari.	to be called.
laus	the praise	E. Ergò	Therefore
& honor	and honour	festinemus.	let us make haste.
eius rei	of that thing		

C O L L. XVII.

SILVIUS, LUDOVICUS.

QUID
es
tristis,
Ludovice?
L. Ægróto.
S. Quid
morbi
est?
L. Nescio.
S. Sed
tamen
est-nè
gravis
morbus?
L. Non
ádimodùm,
grátia
Deo.
S. Quidnam
dolet tibi?
L. Caput.
S. Quid,
totum-nè
caput?

What	L. Non certè.	No certainly.
are you	S. Quæ pars	What part
sad,	igitur?	then?
Lewis?	L. Nescio	I know not
I am sick.	nomen.	the name.
What	S. Est-nè	Is it
distemper	vertex?	the top of the head?
is it?	L. Non est.	It is not.
I know not.	S. Quid ergo,	What then,
But	utrum	whether
yet	sinciput,	the forepart,
is it	an	or
a grievous	occiput?	the binder part?
distemper?	L. Hæc pars	This part
Not	anterior.	before.
very much,	S. Est ergo	It is then
thanks	sinciput.	the forepart of the
to God.		head.
What	L. Quid	What
pains you?	igitur	then
My head.	faciam?	- shall I do?
What,	S. Quiésce benè,	Get good rest,
all	&	and
your head?	mox	by and by

<i>Eris sanus;</i>	<i>you will be well;</i>	<i>te ægrotare. that you are sick.</i>
<i>nam sic audívi ex matre,</i>	<i>so of my mother,</i>	<i>L. Atqui putábit me simuláre. But she will think that I dissemble.</i>
<i>esse nullum remédium præsentias dolóribus capitis quam quietem.</i>	<i>that there is no remedy for the pains of the head than rest.</i>	<i>S. Potest fieri, It may be, sed quid dúbitas facere periculum?</i>
<i>L. At qui sunt várii morbi cápitis.</i>	<i>But there are various distempers of the head.</i>	<i>L. Das mihi bonum consilium, You give me good counsel.</i>
<i>S. Et vária remédia fortásse; sed quid est facilius quám tentáre id quod dixi tibi?</i>	<i>And various remedies perhaps; but what is easier than to try that which I said to you?</i>	<i>S. U'tere, if vis. Use it.</i>
<i>L. Non nocébit quidem experíri, ut spero. sed ubi uiéscam?</i>	<i>It will not hurt indeed to try, as I hope. But where shall I rest?</i>	<i>L. Fáciám profectō. I will do it indeed.</i>
<i>. Domi vestræ lecto. Mater non finet.</i>	<i>At your house in bed. My mother will not suffer it.</i>	<i>S. Enimverò si sapis. Truly if you are wise.</i>
<i>Imd. dixeris.</i>	<i>Yes, if you say.</i>	<i>L. Sed unum restat.</i>
		<i>S. Quid est? What is it?</i>
		<i>L. Vénia imetranda est à præceptóre.</i>
		<i>Leave is to be asked of the master.</i>
		<i>S. Adi & pete.</i>
		<i>Go to him and ask.</i>
		<i>L. Quid si nolit dare?</i>
		<i>What if he will not give it?</i>
		<i>S. Imò, facillimè.</i>
		<i>Yes, very easily.</i>
		<i>L. Qui scis istud?</i>
		<i>How do you know that?</i>
		<i>S. Quia est satis crédulus nobis,</i>
		<i>Because ready enough to believe us,</i>
		<i>nisi qui fefellérunt eum</i>
		<i>unless those who have deceived him</i>

114 The COLLOQUIES of the

eum	him	meditare	consider
aliquoties.	sometimes.	prius	first
L. Nunquam fefelli	I never	quid	what
	deceivere	his dicturus,	you are to say,
eum	him	nè forte	lest perhaps
sciens.	knowing.	haesites	you stammer
S. Ito igitur	Go then	loquendo.	in speaking.
confidenter.	confidently.	L. Mones	You advise
L. Nunc	Now	benè,	well,
eo.	I go.	non accédam	I will not come
S. Sed heus,	But ho,	imparatus.	unprepared.

C O L L . XVIII.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

APDES	You come	certandi;	to contest about;
A mihi	to me	an de repetendis	about re-
optatus,	wished for,		peating
Timóthee;	O Timotheus;	epistolis	the epistles
quærébam	I was seeking	Ciceronis?	of Cicero?
aliquem	somebody	T. Malo	I had rather
qui vellet	that would	de Catone.	out of Cathe-
certare	strive	P. Quámobrèm?	What for?
me-cum,	with me,	T. Quia	Because
sed omnes	but all	áliquot	some
currunt	run	prælectiones	lesson
ad certamen	to the contest	restant	remain
lusus:	of play:	ediscendæ	to be learn-
tu verò quid ais?	but what	mihi	by me
	say you?	de Cicerone,	out of Cicer-
T. Quid	What	nam	ne
ego málim	bad I rather do	scis	you know
quàm	than	me ægrotasse	that I was sick
conténdere	contend	ferè	almost
pacificè	peaceably	duas	two
te-cum	with you	hebdómadas.	librum
de	about	P. Mémini;	T. Tér-
nostris stúdiis!	our studies?	vis	week
P. Sed	But	igitur	I rememb-
quid	what	ut dicámus	moráliu-
arguméntum	subject	secundum	will
petis	do you desire	librum	distichos

morálium	of moral	utérque	each
distichórum?	distich's?	suum distichum.	bis distich:
T. Est.	It is	S. Sed, púeri,	Bat, belli
nimis longus	too long	nē erréatis,	that you may not
in hanc horam. for this hour.			mistakes
P. Quid ita?	Why so?	nolo	I will not
T. Quia	Because	audíre vos	hear you
ludéndum est nobis.	we must	tanquam	a soldier
	play	judex.	a judge
aliquandiū,	some time,	P. Cur non?	Why not?
ut	that	S. Nō fortásse	Left perhaps
exerceámus	we may exercise	alteruter	less one
corpus	the body	amicórum	of my friends
ad conservándam	to preserve	offendátur	may be offended
valetùdinem.	health.	méa	with my
P. Repetámus	Let us repeat	sentétiā.	sentence
ígitur.	then	T. In quo	In what
tertium librum, the third book,		eris	will you be
qui est	which is	adjútor	a helper
brevíssimus.	the shortest.	nobis	to us
T. Sed	But	ígitur.	then?
volo	I would have	S. Notábo	I will mark
júdicem.	a judge.	diligénter	diligently
P. Solomon,	Solomon,	lápſus	the slips
est præstò,	is bere,	utriúſque	of each
qui sequitur	who follows	in chárkulâ,	in a little paper
me	me	deínæ	and then
ob eam rem.	for that matter.	referéris	you shall carry it
T. Vis	Will you	ad præceptórem.	to the master.
ígitur,	therefore,	T. Quid	What
Solomon,	Solomon,	fiet	shall be done
audíre nōs?	bear us?	tum?	then?
S. Quid	What	S. Adjudicábit	He will ad-
estis	are you	victóriam	judge
dictúri?	about to say?	&	the victory
T. Tertium	The third	præmium	the reward
librum	book	utri	to whom
morálium	of moral	vidébitur.	be pleased
distichórum.	distich's.	P. Eris	You will be
S. Non-nē dicétis	Will not	ígitur	then
íternis vícibus?	you say	tantùm	only
T. Scilicet,	in turns?	testis	witness
		nóbis?	to us

116 The COLLOQUIES of the

nobis?	for us?	super hâc re about this matter
S. Sic.	So	volunt. quill have it.
intelligo.	I mean.	S. Date mihi Give me
T. Videtur.	It seems.	librum the book
mihi to me		in manum, into my hand,
sane indeed		ut possim, that I may
óptima ratio. the best way.		observare observe
P. Probátur It is approved of		cértius. more surely.
valde very much		P. Tene Take
queque also		meum, mine.
mihi by me.		T. Incipiám-nè? Shall I be-
S. Sed But	one thing	gin?
unum remains.		P. Æquum est, It is right,
restat.		quia because
T. Quid est?	What is it?	tu you
S. Vultis-nè Will you		provocátus es have been chal-
præter.	besides	lenged
manifestos your manifesti		à me. by me.
lapfus, slips,		T. Audi, Hear,
hæfitationes that your fiam-	merings	quæso, I pray,
étiam also		Solomon,
notari? be set down?		sed diligenter, but diligently.
T. Sic So		S. Tu verò But you
leges the laws		cave beware
præceptórís of the master		dicas that you sag
		negligenter.

C O L L. XIX.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

G Rátulor tibi	I congratulate you	illa duxerat me	she carried me
réditum, on your return,		se-cum,	with her,
Macharde: O Machard:		ita	
quando when		redùxit. she brought me back.	the rédit
rediísti did you return		P. Non-nè venit Did she	unc
rure? out of the country?		not come	gámus
M. Heri Yesterday		in equo? on a horse?	liud.
post meridiem. afternoon.		M. Ímò, Yes,	uisti-nè
P, Rediít-nè mater?	Did	&	an
your mother return?		quidem indeed	i
M. Quemádmodùm As		tolutário.	on a pacer. omitti?
		P. Ti	

SECOND BOOK continued. 119

P. Tu verò?	But how did you come?	tū-nè rediūsti have you returned vācuus?	empty?
M. Quid rogas?	What do you ask?	M. Attuli I have brought quantum uvārum as many grapes as	I could.
eram illi à pēdibus.	I was her footman.	pótui.	P. Quantum How many igitur? John then?
P. Non fuit labor itineris moléstus tibi?	Was not the fatigue of the journey troublesome to you?	M. Quasíllum. A basket.	M. Quasíllum. A basket.
M. Fuit nulla via difficultis mihi, redditio in urbem erat adēd jucúnda: quid quæris?	There was no way difficult to me, the return into the city was so pleasant: why do you ask?	P. Heus, quasíllum! tibi uni igitur.	P. Heus, quasíllum! for yourself alone then.
noluísem I had been unwilling venire eques.	to come a horseman.	M. Imò, nobis duobus.	M. Imò, nobis duobus. Nay, for us two.
P. Quantum distat vestra villa hinc?	How far is distant your country-house from hence?	P. Quid tantíllum duóbus?	P. Quid tantíllum duóbus? What so little for two?
M. Quátor milliáribus, sìs-que non admodùm longis.	Four miles, and those not very long.	M. Non póteram ferre ampliás, pro viribus mei corpúsculi; quod si essem robústus, apportásem.	M. Non póteram ferre ampliás, pro viribus mei corpúsculi; but if I were strong, I should have brought the load of an ass;
P. Sed jam satis le réduit, unc gámamus a borse liud.	But already enough of your return, now let us do something else.	nam mater permittébat facile.	nam for my mother did permit easily.
Yes, uisti-nè and remor induci a pace comissi?	Have you been mindful of your promise?	P. Quàm vellem adfuisse! to have been there!	P. Quàm vellem adfuisse! How I could wish to have been there!
P. T.		M. Ego & mater dederávimus te	M. Ego & mater dederávimus te my mother have desired thee plúrimūm:

118 The COLLOQUIES of the

plurimam :	very much :	ad nos.	to us. [our house.]
sed	but	Vidébis	You shall see
esto	be	nóstrum quasíllum	our basket.
bono ánimo, of good courage,		íntegrum	whole
ea reliquit	she has left	adhuc,	as yet,
fámulum	a servant	ut spero.	as I hope.
ruri,	in the country,	P. O lépidum caput!	O pretty fellow!
qui véniet	who will come	nam &	for also
onústus	loaded	cupiébam	I did desire
amplissimam with a very large		ire	to go
corbe : basket ;		salutátum	to salute
tum	then	tuam matrem,	thy mother,
illa	she	charíssimam	most dear
dabit	will give	mihi.	to me.
tibi	to you	M. Profécio	Truly
affatim.	enough.	féceris	you will do
P. Aha,	Aha,	gratíssimum	a very acceptable
nunc	now	illi.	thing
lóqueris	you speak	P. Eámus	to her.
optata.	wish'd for things.	igitur.	Let us go them
M. Eámus	Let us go		
domum	home		

C O L L . XX.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

A	Ccépi I have received	liberalitáte	liberality
	pecúniam money	ultrò of your own accord	of your own accord
	à patre from my father	offers	you offer
	hodiè, to-day,	mihi	me
	si fortè if perhaps	beneficium : a kindness	kindness
	tibi est opus. you have need.	nam	for
C.	Nihil opus	quotusquisque what one of	one thousand
	est mihi	facit id ? does that	does that
	nunc, now,	P. Credo I believe	I believe
	sed tamen but yet	paucíssimos, very few	few
	hábeo I have	tamen	petiti
	tibi for you	tu provocásti you have incited	you incite
	máximas thanks,	me	me
	grátiás, that	non semel not once	not once
	quòd	[i. e. more than once]	more than once
	pro tuâ beneficium		beneficium

Beneficiis, with kindnesses.
 C. Illa fuérunt adeó parva, ut non sint digna commémoratióne.

P. Non est parvum beneficium, quod profectum est ab optimâ voluntâte. C. U'tinam spenderémus we did consider tam, as much beneficia Dei erga nos,

quād solumus we are used to do those hōminum. P. Ille faxit, May he grant, ut exerceámus we may exercíse nos in eâ cogitatióne, & sæpiùs, & diligéntiùs. C. Illud profectò necésse est, si vólumus experíri ejus benignitatem his kindnes sæpiùs erga nos.

COL. XXI.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

Venit-nè pater Is your father come ad hodiernum to this day's mercatum? P. Convenit me He came to me odiè manè, in the morning, cum adhuc burgerem lecto. Petiisti nothing from him? Imd, cùniám. Et

numerávit? did he count any to you? P. In præsentia. For the present. B. Quantum, How much; óbsecro? I pray? P. Viginti asses. Twenty pence. B. Papæ? O strange! viginti asses! twenty pence! qui sit how came it to pass ut audeat that he dares committere trust tantum pecúniæ so much money tibi? to you? P. Quia Because novit me he knows me esse to be frugi

120 The COLLOQUIES of the

frugi dispensatorem, a thrifty manager,
siquidem for semper reddo I always give illi to him rationem an account usque ad teruncium: to a far- thing.

B. Sed impetravisti But you got it zegrè, difficultly, fortasse. perhaps.

P. Imò, facillimè, atque ádeò and moreover cum gratiâ. with good will.

B. O mitem parentem;

P. Certè mitissimum.

B. Sed ut redeámus that we may return

ad rem, to the matter, quid fácies what will you do istâ pecúnia? with that money?

P. Emam I will buy libros,

& alia and other things necessaria mihi.

B. Potés-nè dare mütuo.

mihi aliquid?

P. Possum si modò èges.

B. Nisi egérem, non pèterem. I should not ask.

a manager, for

semper reddo illi to him

rationem an account usque ad teruncium: to a far-

thing.

you got it difficultly, perhaps.

Nay, very easily,

and moreover with good will.

O mild father!

Truly very mild.

But

ut redeámus that we may return ad rem, to the matter, quid fácies what will you do istâ pecúnia? with that money?

I will buy libros,

and other things necessary for me.

Can you lend me some?

I can if you want.

Unless I wanted,

I should not ask.

P. Quantum

vis accipere

will you have from me?

B. Quinque asses.

Five pence.

P. A'ccipe.

Take them.

B. O verum

O true amicum!

P. Non est

verus amicus, a true friend,

nisi qui juvat unless who helps

amicum his friend

in tēmpore, in time,

si tamen if yet

habet he has

undè wherewith

juvet. he may help him.

B. Certus

amicus,

ut est as it is

in provérbio, in the proverb,

cénitetur is seen

in incertâ re. in a doubtful

matter.

P. Quando

reddes

what you restort

mütuum?

what you've bor-

rowed?

B. Ubi primùm

pater

venerit

in hanc urdem.

into this city.

P. Quando

speras

ventúrum?

be will come?

B. In próximo

mercátu,

nempè,

ad octávum

diem

Octóbris.

How much will you have from me?

B. Quinque asses.

Five pence.

P. A'ccipe.

Take them.

B. O verum

O true my friend!

P. Non est

verus amicus, a true friend,

nisi qui juvat unless who helps

amicum his friend

in tēmpore, in time,

si tamen if yet

habet he has

undè wherewith

juvet. he may help him.

B. Certus

amicus,

ut est as it is

in provérbio, in the proverb,

cénitetur is seen

in incertâ re. in a doubtful

matter.

P. Quando

reddes

what you restort

mütuum?

what you've bor-

rowed?

B. Ubi primùm

pater

venerit

in hanc urdem.

into this city.

P. Quando

speras

ventúrum?

be will come?

B. In próximo

mercátu,

nempè,

ad octávum

diem

Octóbris.

of Octobr.

PART III.

AN

ANALYSIS,

OR

Grammatical Resolution

OF THE

LATIN Words in the COLLOQUIES.

COLL. I. BOOK I.

Salve is a verb defective, that has only the imper. mood. *Salve, salveto, plur. salvete, salveteote;* the 1 fut. (or fut. imper.) tense, *salverbo, salvabis, salvabit;* and infin. mood, *salvere.* *Salve* is imper. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu* understood. *Claudi* is a noun subst. of 2 declen. and masc. gend. Nom. *Claudius, g. Claudii, &c.* *Claudi* is vocat. case. Proper names in *ius* make the voc. in *i.*

Iu is a pron. prim. N. *tu, g. tui, &c.* *Tu* is 2 pers. sing. num. and is the nom. case to the verb *fis.* *Iu* is poten. [optat.] mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 2 pers. of the verb *fum.*

Salvus is a noun adj. *salvus, salvus,* *salvum.* *Salvus* is nom. case, sing. num. and masc. gender, and agrees with *tu.*

Quoque is a conjunct. undecl. *Bernard* is a noun. subst. 2 decl. masc. gender. Nom. *Bernardus, g. Bernardi, &c.* It is voc. case, sing. num.

Ludamus is a verb act. 3 conj. *Ludo, ludis, lufi, ludere, -lusum, -fu,* &c. *Ludamus* is pot. mood, pres. tense, pl. num. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *not* understood. The poten. pres. tense, is used for the imperative.

Paulisper, an undeclinable word, viz. an adverb.

Quid is a pronoun relative. N. *qui, qua, quod or quid, &c. cuius, &c.*

G

It

It is the acc. case, sing. num. and neut. gen. and is governed of the verb *ais*.

Ais, a verb defective, which has only the present tense and preter-imperfect of the indic. mood, viz. *aiō, ais, ait, pl. aiunt*; and *aiebam, -bas, -bat, -bamus, -batis, -bant*; imperat. *ai*; pot. pres. sing. *aias, aiat, pl. aiamus, aiānt*; part. *aiens*. Some grammarians give more tenses to this verb.

Ineptule, a noun adj. *Ineptulus, -la, -lum*, genit. *-li, -læ, -li*, &c. 'Tis the vocat. case, sing. num. and mas. gender, and agrees with the subst. *puer*, a boy, understood.

Vix, adverb undeclinable.

Ingressus es, a verb deponent, of 3 conj. *Ingredior, -eris, -ere, ingressus sum or fui, ingredi*, &c. A verb deponent has passive endings, but signifies actively, and has gerunds, supines, and participles, like an active verb. *Ingressus es* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu* understood.

Scholam, a noun subst. of 1 decl. and fem. gender. N. *Schola*, gen. *scholæ*, &c. *Scholam* is the acc. case sing. num. and is governed of the verb *ingressus es*.

Et is a conjuhc. undecl.

Loqueris, a verb dep. of 3 conjug. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, locutus sum or fui, loqui*, &c. 'Tis the ind. mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

jam, adverb.

De, a preposition governing an abl. case.

Ludo, a noun subst. of 2 declension, and masc. gender. N. *ludus*, gen. *ludi*, &c. *Ludo* is the ablative case, sing. num. and is governed of *de*.

De, adverb.

Irascaris, a verb of 3 conj. *Irascor, irasceris, -re, iratus sum or fui*,

irasci, &c. *Irascaris* is the subj. [potent.] mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Quæso, a verb defect. Indic. pref. *quæso*, pl. *quæsumus*. It is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. number, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Non, adverb.

Irascor, indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. *Cur, ergo, sic*, are all undeclinable words.

Exclamas, a verb act. 1 conjugat. *Exclamo, exclamas, exclamavi, exclamare, -atum, -atu, &c.* *Exclamas* is the ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Accuso, a verb active, of 1 conjug. *Accuso, -as, accusavi, -are, -atum, -atu, &c.* 'Tis the ind. mood, pres. tense. sing. number, 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tuam, an adj. N. *tuus, tua, tuam*, gen. *tui, tuæ, tui*, &c. *Tuam* is acc. case, sing. num. fem. gen. and agrees with the subst. *subtitiam*.

Subtitiam is acc. sing. of *subtitia*, -æ, 1 decl. fem.

Non, adverb.

Licet is a verb impersonal, which is used in the third pers. sing. only, as *Licet, licebat, licuit, or licitur est*, &c. *Licet* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 3 per. N. B. Verbs impersonal have no nom. case before them.

Ludere, a verb active of 3 conjug. *Ludo, ludis, lust, ludere, -lujus, -su, &c.* *Ludere* is the infinitive mood, being the latter of two verbs, and *licet* is the former.

Igitur, a conjunction.

Imo, at, cum, are undeclinable words.

Tempus, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. gen. Nom. *tempus*, g. *tempori*, &c. *Tempus* is the nom. case of the verb *est*.

Est is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 per. of the verb *sum*.

Grammatical RESOLUTION, &c.

123

Vab, an interjection.

Tu, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, gen. *tui*, &c. *Tu* is the nom. case to the verb *sapis*.

Nimium, an adverb.

Sapis, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio*, -*pis*, *sapui* and *saprovi*, *sapere*, &c. It has no supines. *Sapis* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Utinam, an adverb.

Saperem is poten. [or optat.] mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. numb. 1 pers. of *sapio*, and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.

Tantum, an adverb.

Satis, an adverb.

Sed, a conjunction.

Mitte, a verb act. 3 conj. *Mitto*, -*tis*, *misji*, *mittere*, — *missum*, -*su*. *Mitte* is imp. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Me, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Me* is acc. case, governed of *mitte*.

Quæs, a verb defective. See above.

Ut, adv. and conjunct.

Repetam, a verb act. of 3 conjug. compounded of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto*, -*tis*, *repetivi*, *repetere*, — *reperitum*, -*tu*, &c. *Repetam* is pot. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quæ, a pron. N. *qui*, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. *Quæ* is nom. case pl. num. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *erunt*.

Reddenda, a participle pass. fut. in *dus*, of *reddor*, -*eris*, -*ere*, *redditus sum* or *fui*, *reddi*, *redditus*, *reddendus*. Nom. *reddendus*, -*da*, -*dum*, genit. -*di*, -*dæ*, -*di*, &c. *Reddenda* is nom. case, pl. num. neut. gend. and agrees with *quæ*. The relative may be the substantive to the adjective - that comes after it.

erunt is indic. mood, fut. tense, pl. numb. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*,

and agrees with nom. case *quæ*.

Præceptor, a noun subst. 3 declen. and masc. gend. N. *præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*, &c. *Præceptor* is dat. case, sing. num.

Mox, adverb.

Dicis, a verb act. 3 conjugat. *Di-co*, *dicis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, -*tu*, &c. *Dicis* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Æquum, a noun adj. Nom. *æquus*, -*qua*, -*quum*, gen. *æqui*, -*que*, -*qui*, &c. *Æquum* is acc. case, sing. num. and neut. gend. governed of *dicis*. N. B. When the word *thing* is understood, the adj. is put. in the neuter gender.

Ego, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Ego* is the nom. case to the verb *volo*.

Volo is a verb neut. irreg. 3 conj. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. Sup. sses are wanting. *Volo* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quoque, a conjunction.

Repetere, a verb active, 3 conj. *Repero*, -*tis*, *repetivi*, *repetere*, — *reptum*, -*itu*, &c. *Repetere* is infin. mood.

Te cum. *Te* is abl. of *is*, and is governed of *cum*.

Si is a conjunction.

Tibi, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c. *Tibi* is dat. case, governed of *placet*.

Placet, a verb impersonal. *Placet*, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. *Placet* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Ebo, an interj.

Quid, a pron. relative. *Qui*, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, g. *cujus*, &c. *Quid* is nom. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *est*.

Est is indicative mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quid*.

Hoc, a pron. adj. Nom. *hic*, *tae*, *hoc*, genit. *bujus*, &c. *Hoc* is

nom. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and agrees with *quid*.

Quid is acc. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and is governed of *vult*.

Sibi is a pron. Nom. wanting, g. *fui*, dat. *sibi*. It is a dative case, governed of *vult*.

Vult, a verb neut. of 3 conj. irreg. *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, &c. *Vult* is indic. mood, present tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *mutatio*.

Ista, a pron. adj. Nom. *iste*, *ista*, *istud*, gen. *istius*, &c. *Ista* is nom. case, sing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with the substantive *mutatio*.

Tam, adverb.

Subita, an adj ect. Nom. *subitus*, -ta, -tum, genit. -ti, -tæ, -ti. *Subita*, is nom. case, sing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with *mutatio*.

Mutatio, noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gend. Nom. *mutatio*, gen. -tionis. It is nom. case to *vult*.

Nonne, adverb.

Tu, a pron. of the 2 pers. sing. and is nom. case to *loquebaris*.

Loquebaris, a verb deponent of 3 conj. *Loquor*, *loqueris*, -re, locutus sum or *fui*, *loqui*, &c. *Loquebaris* is ind. mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

modo, adverb.

De, a prep. governing an ablative case.

Lufu, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc. gend. N. *lufus*, g. *lufus*. *Lufu* is abl. case, sing. num. governed of *de*.

Loquebar: see above. It is indic. mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quidem, *sed*, *non*, *serio*, *cur*, are undeclinable words.

Simulabas, a verb active, 1 conjug.

Simulo, -as, -avi, -are, -atum, -atu, &c. *Simulabas* is indicat. mood, preterim. tense, sing. num.

2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Ut, a conj.

Fabularer, a verb dep. 1 conj. *Fabulor*, *fabularis*, -re, *fabulatus* sum or *fui*, *fabulari*, &c. *Fabularer* is potent. [or subjunct.] mood, preterimp. tense, sing. n. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Paucis, an adj. Nom. *paucus*, -ca, -cum, genit. -ci, -cæ, -ci, &c. *Paucis* is ablative case, pl. num. and neut. gend. and agrees with *verbis*.

Te-cum. *Te* is a pron. N. *tu*, g. *tui*. *Te* is abl. case, governed of *cum*, which follows, or is subjoined to it.

Quid, a pron. relat. It is here put for *in quo*.

Illud, a pron. adj. N. *ille*, *illa*, *illud*, gen. *illus*, &c. *Illud* is nom. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *prodest*.

Prodest is a verb compounded of *pro* and *sum*. *Prosum*, *prodū*, *profū*, *prodeste*, &c. *Prodū* indicat. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *illud*.

Rogas, a verb active, 1 conjug. *Rogo*, -gas, -rogavi, -rogante, -atum, -atu. *Rogas* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Nonne, adverb.

Audivisti, a verb active, 4 conjug. " *Audio*, -is, -ivi, -ire, -itu. *Audivisti* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Ex, a prep. governing an ablative case.

Præceptore, a noun subst. of 1^o masc. gend. N. *præceptor*, *præceptoris*. *Præceptore* is case governed of *ex*.

Nunc and *non* are adverbs.

Occurrit, a verb active, 3 conjug.

Grammatical RESOLUTION, &c. 125

compounded of *eb* and *cūrro*. *Oc-cūrro*, -*ris*, *occurri*, *occurrere*, — *occurrūm*, -*su*. *Occurrīt* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. and 3 pers.

Mibi is dat. case of *ego*.

Quid and *prodest*, see above.

Inquam, a verb defective, ind. pref.

Inquam, [inquo rarely]. -*quis*, -*quit*, pl. -*quimus*, -*quitis*, -*qui-un*. preterimp. *inquebat*, -*bant*. preterperf. *inquisi*, fut. *inquies*, -*quiet*. imperat. *inque*, *inquito*.

Inquam is irregularly ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Confabulari, a verb dep. of 1 conj. compounded of *con* and *fabulor*.

Confabulor, -*laris*, -*lare*, *confabulatus sum* or *fui*, *confabulari*. It is infin. mood. When two verbs come together, the latter must be in the infin. mood.

Ad, a prepos. governing an accus. case.

Exercydos, a part. pass. of the verb *exerceor*, -*ris*, -*re*, *exercitus sum* or *fui*, *exerceri*, &c. *exercendus*, -*da*, -*dum*. It is acc. case, pl. n. masc. gend. and agrees with *nos*.

Nos, a pron. Nom. pl. *nos*, gen. *nostrūm*. It is acc. case governed of *ad*.

In, a prep. governing an ablat. and acc. case.

Latinā, adj. *Latinus*, -*na*, -*num*.

Latinā, ablat. case, sing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with *lin-guā*.

Linguā, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. Nom. *lingua*, gen. -*guæ*.

Linguā, is ablat. case, sing. num. and governed of *in*.

Profecto, adverb.

Putas, a verb active. 1 conj. *Puto*, -*as*, *putavi*, -*ar*, — *atum*, -*siu*.

Putas is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Reste and *&* are undeclinable words.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *amo*.

Amo; a verb act. of 1 conj. *Amo*, -*as*, -*avi*, -*are*, — *atum*, -*atu*.

Amo is ind. pref. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Te, a pron. Nom. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c.

Te is accusat. case, governed of *amo*.

Magis and *nunc* are undeclinable.

Habeo, a verb act. 2 conj. *Habeo*, -*bes*, -*babui*, *babere*, — *itum*, -*itu*. *Habeo* is indic. pref. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tibi is dat. case of the pron. *tu*.

Gratiā, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. N. *gratia*, gen. *gratiæ*, &c. *Gratiā* is acc. case, sing. num. and governed of *babeg*.

Age is an adv. or imperat. of *ago*.

Repetamus, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto*, -*tis repetivi*, *repetere*, — *itum*, -*itu*, &c. *Repetamus* is potent. [or imperat.] mood, pres. tense, pl. num. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *nos*.

Praelectionem, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gend. N. *praelectionis*, gen. -*onis*, &c. *Praelectionem* is acc. case, sing. governed of *repetamus*.

Nam and *brevi* are undeclinable.

Præceptor, a noun subst. 3 decl. mafic. gend. N. *præceptoris*, gen. *præceptoris*, &c. It is nom. case to *aderit*.

Aderit, a verb compounded of *ad* and *sum*. *Adsum*, *ades*, *adui* or *affui*, *adesse*. *Aderit* is ind. mood, fut. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *præceptoris*.

COLL. II. BOOK I.

Salve, a verb defective. See the first word of the first colloquy.
Salve is imperat. mood, present tense, sing. numb. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Præceptor, a noun subst. of 3 decl. masc. gen. N. *præceptor*, gen. -*oris*, &c. *Præceptor* is vocat. case.

Sis is poten. [or opt.] mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. of *sum*, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. It agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Salvus, -*wa*, -*vum*, adj. It is nom. case sing. masc. and agrees with *tu*.

Mi is voc. sing. masc. of *mens*, and agrees with *Stepbanio*, subst. of 3 decl. masc.

Unde, adverb.

Venit, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Venio*, *venis*, *veni*, *venire*, — *ventum*, -*tu*, &c. *Venit* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Tam, *multo*, *mane*, are undecl.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Nostro, an adj. *Noster*, -*tra*, -*rum*. *Nostro*, is ablat. case, sing. num. neut. gen. and agrees with the subst. *cubiculo*.

Cubiculo, a noun subst. 2 decl. neut. gen. Nom. *cubiculum*, gen. -*li*, &c. *Cubiculo* is ablat. case sing. and is governed of *e*.

Quando, adverb.

Surrexisti, a verb. neut. of 3 conj. compounded of *surgum* and *rego*.

Surgo, -*gis*, *surrexi*, *surgere*, — *surrectum*, -*tu*. *Surrexisti* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. n. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Paulo, adverb.

Ante, a prep. governing an accusat. case.

Sextam, an adj. *Sextus*, -*ta*, -*tum*. It is the accusat. case, sing. fem.

gender, and agrees with *boram* understood.

Præceptor, -*oris*, 3 decl. and masc. gender.

Quid is acc. sing. neut. of *quis*, and is governed of *ais*.

Ais, a verb defective. See above, viz. the eleventh word of Coll. I. It is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Sic, an adverb.

Est is indicat. mood, pres. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*.

Ut, a conjunction.

Dico, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico*, -*cis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, -*tu*. *Dico* is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tu, a pron. N. *tu*, gen. *tui*. It is nom. case to *ei*.

Es is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. of the verb *sum*.

Nimis, an adv.

Matutinus, -*na*, -*num*, an adjec. It is nom. sing.-masc. and agrees with *tu*.

Quis, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. It is a pronoun interrogative, and is nom. case to the verb *expergefecit*.

Expergefecit, a verb active, 3 conj.

Expergefacio, -*cis*, *expergefeci*, *expergefaccere*, *expergefactum*, -*tu*.

Expergefecit is indic. mood, preterperf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te is accus. case of *tu*, and is governed of *expergefecit*.

Mus, -*a*, -*um*, an adj. and is nom. case, sing. numb. masc. gender and agrees with the subst. *frater*.

Frater, -*tris*, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case, sing. num. The question and answer must be both in the same case. Or, *frater* nom. case to *expergefecit* understood.

An, a conjunction.

Precatus es, a verb dep. 1 conjugat.

Precor, -*caris*, -*re*, *precatus sum* or *fui*, *precari*. - *Precatus es* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. and 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Deum, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. Nom. *Deus*, gen. *Dei*, dat. *Deo*, acc. *Deum*, voc. *Deus*. *Deum* is accus. case, governed of *precatus es*.

Cum and *primum* are undeclined.

Prater, -*tris*, &c. 3 decl. and masc. It is nom. case to *pexit*.

Pexit, a verb active, 3 conjugat.

Pecto, *pectis*, *pexui* and *pexi*, *peccare*, —*pexum*, *pexu*, &c. *Pexit* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *frater*.

Me is acc. of *ego*, and is governed of *pexit*.

Precatus sum is indic. preterperfect tense, sing. 1 pers. of *precor*.

See above.

Quomodo, adv.

Flexis, a part. pass. of *flexor*, -*teris*, -*tere*, *flexus sum* or *fui*, &c.

Flexus, -*a*, -*um*; *tis* abl. plur. neut. and agrees with *genibus*.

Genibus, is abl. pl. of *genu*. Nouns in *u* are invariable in the sing. n. but are regular in the plural; as, N. pl. *genua*, gen *genuum*, dat. *genibus*.

Et, a conjunction.

Manibus, a noun subst. of 4 decl. fem. gen. N. *manus*, gen. *manūs*, &c. *Manibus* is abl. plur.

Conjunctis, a part. pass. of *conjunctor*, -*geris*, -*gere*, *conjunctus sum* or *fui*. *Conjunctus*, -*a*, -*um*, &c. *Conjunctis* is abl. plur. fem. and agrees with *manibus*.

Dixi, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico*, -*cis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, —*dictum*, -*tu*.

Dixi is indicat. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Dominicam, an adjecit. *Dominicus*, -*ca*, -*cum*; *Dominicay* is accus.

sing. & fem. gend. and agrees with *precationem*.

Precationem, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gen. N. *precatio*, gen. -*onis*.

Precationem is acc. sing. and governed of *dixi*.

Cum, a prep. governing an abl. case. *Gratiarum* is gen. pl. of *gratia*,

-*æ*, -*i* decl. and fem. gend.

Actione, a noun subst. 3 decl. and fem. gend Nom. *actio*, g. -*onis*.

Actione is abl. case sing. governed of *cum*.

Quā is abl. case fem. sing. of *qui*, and agrees with *linguā*.

Linguā, -*æ*, 1 decl. fem. gender.

Linguā is abl. sing.

Anglicanā, an adj. *Anglicanus*, -*a*, -*um*. *Anglicanā* is abl. fem. sing. and agrees with *linguā*.

Factum, a part. of the verb neut. pass. *fio*, *fis*, *factus sum* or *fui*, *fieri*, &c. *Factus*, -*ta*, -*tum*.

Factum is voc. case sing. neut. and agrees with *negotium* understood.

When the adj. is put in the neut. gend. without a substantive, some case of the word *negotium* is understood, with which it agrees.

Bene, adv.

Quis, *quæ*, *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c.

Quis is nom. case to *misi*.

Misi, a verb act. 3 conj. *Mitto*, -*tis*, *misi*, *mittere*, —*missum*,

-su, &c. *Misi* is indic. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and is gov. of *misi*.

Ad, a prep. governing an acc. case.

Me is acc. case of *ego*, and governed of *ad*.

Nemo is derived of *ne* and *bomo*, and is declined like *bomo*, but wants the gen. and voc. N. *nemo*, dat. *nemini*, acc. *neminem*, abl. *nemine*. It has no pl. number.

Quid, nom. case sing. neut. of *qui*, and is nom. case to *est* understood.

Ergo, a conjunct.

Veni, a verb of 4 conjug. *Venis*, -*nis*, *veni*, *venire*, —*ventum*,

-tu, &c. *Veni* is indic. preter-

128 An ANALYSIS, or

perf. sing. 1 perf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Ultrō, adverb.

Mi is voc. case of *meus*, -*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *animule*. *N. B.* The adjective *meus* makes *mi*, not *mei*, in voc. case, sing. masc.

Animule, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. gend. *Animulus*, -*li*. *Animule* is voc. case, sing. number.

Quam, adverb.

Pulcbrum, an adj. *Pulcher*, -*chra*, -*cbrum*. *Pulcbrum* is nom. case sing. numb. neut. gend. and agrees with *negotium* understood.

Eſt is indic. pres. sing. 3 person of *sum*.

Sapere, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio*, *sapis*, *sapivi*, and *sapui*, *sapere*; the supines are wanting. *Sapere* is infin. mood.

Nonne, undeclined.

Eſt, as before.

Jentandi, a verb 1 conjug. *Jento*, -*tas*, *jentavi*, *jentare*, *jentandi*, -*da*, -*dum*, — *jentatum*, -*tu*. *Jentandi* is a gerund in *di*, and is governed of *tempus*.

Tempus a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. N. *tempus*, g. *temporis*. *Tempus* is nom. case to the verb *eſt*.

Nondum is an adv.

Eſurio, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Eſurio*, -*ris*, *efurivi*, *efurire*. *Eſurio* is ind. pres. sing. 1 perf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quid, acc. neut. of *qui*, and is governed of *vis*.

Vis, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *welle*, — supines are wanting. *Vis* is irregularly in the indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. -*um*, 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Igitur, a conjunct.

Volo is ind. mood, pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Reddere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Reddo*, -*dis reddidi*, *reddere*, — *redditum*, *tu*. *Reddere* is infin. mood.

Quotidiana, an adj. *Quotidianus*, -*na*, -*num*. It is acc. pl. neuter, and agrees with *nominā*.

Nomina is noun subst. 3 decl. neut.

gend. Nom. *nomen*, g. *nominis*.

Nomina is acc. pl. and is gov. of *reddere*.

Si, a conjunct.

Placet, a verb impers. *Placet*, *pla-cebat*, *placuit*, &c. A verb impers. is known by the sign *IT* in English, and has no nom. case.

Tibi, is dat. case of *tu*, and gov. of *placet*.

Audire is infin. mood of *audio*, -*is*, -*iri*, -*ire*.

Me is acc. case of *ego*, and gov. of *audire*.

Quidni, adverb.

Placeret, a verb impers. It is pot. mood, preterimp. sing. 3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Tenes, a verb act. 2 conj. *Teneo*, *tēnes*, -*tenui*, *tenere*, — *tentum*, *tenui*. *Tenes* is indic. pres. sing. 2 person, and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Memoriā, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. Nom. *Memoria*, gen. -*æ*. *Memoriā* is abl. case sing.

Teneo, -*es*, -*ui*, -*ere*, &c. It is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Gratia, -*æ*, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. It is nom. case to *fit* understood.

Deo is a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. *Deus*, -*i*. *Deo* is dat. case.

Age, adverb.

Pronuncia, a verb act. 1 conj. *Pro-nuncio*, -*as*, -*avi*, -*are*, — *atum*, -*atu*, &c. *Pronuncia* is imperat. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Sed, a conjunct.

Soles, a verb neut. 2 conj. *Soles*, -*les*, *solitus sum*, *solere*. *Soles* is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Præire, a verb 4 conj. *Præeo*, -*is*, -*ivi*, -*ire*. It is infin. mood.

Anglice, adverb.

Et, a conjunct.

Ego, a pron. nom. case to *respondeo*.

Respondeo, a verb 2 conjugat. compounded of *re* and *spondeo*. *Re-*

spondeo,

spondeo, -des, respondi, -dere, -responsum, -su. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Latinè, an adverb.

Moneo, a verb act. 2 conj. *Moneo -es, -ui, monere, -monitum, -tu.* *Mones* is ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Bene, an adv.

Oblitus eram, a verb dep. 3 conjug. *Obliviscor, -ceris, -cere, obliu*s**

*sum or fui, obliu*s*ci. Oblitus eram* is ind. preterpl. tense sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Istud, a pron. adj. *Iste, -ista, -stud.* gen. *istius, &c.* *Istud* is acc. sing. neut. and governed of *obliu*s* eram*.

Pene, an adv.

Responde is imp. 2 pers. sing. of *respondeo*, which see above.

Igitur, a conjunct. illative.

COLL. III.

BOOK. I.

Quando, an adv.

Vis is indic. mood, present tense, sing. 2 person of *volo, vis, volui, velle*, verb of 3 conj. irreg.

Prandere, a verb of 2 conj. *Prandeo -des, prandi, prandere, -prandum, -su.* *Prandere* is infin. mood.

Ego, a pron. of 1 pers. and is nom. case to *prandi*.

Prandi is ind. mood, preterperfect sing. 1 pers. of *prandeo*, a verb 2 conj. See above.

iam, an adv.

*Quot*ā**, an adj. *Quotus, -ta, -tum.* It is ablat. case sing. fem. and agrees with *bordā*.

Hora, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. g. *Hora, -ra.* *Hora* is ablat. case, being a noun signifying time.

Sesquioctavā is ablat. case, sing. fem. of the adj. *sesquioctavus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *bordā*.

Prandetis is indic. pres. plur. 2 pers. of *prandeo, -des, -di*, and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

am, mane, igitur, sic, are undeclinable.

demus, a verb of 2 conj. *Soleo, soler, solitus sum or fui, solere.* *Solemus* is ind. pret. pl. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

re, an adv. a prep.

estate, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gend. *A*etas, -atis.* Estate* is ablat. case, governed of *in*.

Vos, a pron. of the 2 pers. pl.

Autem, a conjunct.

Quid is acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and is governed of *facitis*.

Facitis, a verb act. 3 conj. *Facio -cis, -feci, facere, -factum, -tu.* *Facitis*, is ind. pres. plur. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *vos*.

Non, adv.

Prandemus, is ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *prandeo, -des, prandi, prandere*, and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Ante, a prep. governing an accusative case.

Sesquidecidimam, a noun adj. *Sesquidecidimus, -ma, -mum.* *Sesquidecidimam* is acc. case sing. fem. gen. and agrees with *boram* understood, which is governed of *ante*.

Interdum, an adv.

Ab, a prep. governing an ablative case.

Undecimā, an adj. *Undecimus, -ma, -mum.* It is abl. case sing. fem. and agrees with *bordā*, which is governed of *ab*.

Pater, -tris, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case to *est*.

Est, ind. pres. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*.

Expectandus, -da, -dum, a participle of *expector, -tatis, -re, expectatus sum or fuis, &c.* It is nom. case sing. masc. and agrees with *pater*.

Dum, undeclinable.

Redierit, a verb 4 conj. compounded

of *re* and *eo*. *Redeo*, -*is*, -*redirui*, -*ire*, -*itum*, -*itu*, &c. *Redierit* is subjunct. fut. [fut. per.] sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ille*.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case. *Curia*, -*a*, 1 decl. fem. It is abl. governed of *è*.

Tu, a prón. of 2 pers. and is nom. case to *potes*.

Igitur, *non*, are undeclinable.

Potes is ind. pref. sing. 2 pers. of *possum*, *potes*; *potui*, *posse*.

Adeſſe is infin. of *adsum*, *ades*, *adſui*, *adeſſe*.

Aula, -*a*, noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gender. It is ablative case governed of *in*.

Cantione, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. N. *cantio*, gen. -*tionis*. *Cantione* is ablat. case governed of *in*.

Psalmorum, gen. case plural of *psalmus*, -*i*, 2 decl. masc.

Intersum is compounded of *inter* and *sum*. It is ind. pref. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Admodum, *raro*, *quomodo*, are undeclinable.

Excusaris, a verb pass. 1 conj. *Excusor*, *excusaris*, -*are*, *excusatus sum* or *fui*. *Excusaris* is indic. pref. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Exemptus sum, a verb pass. 3 conj. *Eximor*, *eximeris*, -*re*, *exemptus sum* or *fui*; *eximi*, &c. It is ind. pret. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Ab, a prep. governing an ablative case.

Illi, a prón. adj. *Illi*, -*a*, -*ud*, gen. *Illius*, &c. *Illi* is abl. sing. neut. and agrees with *munere*.

Munere, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. N. *munus*, gen. *muneris*. *Munere* is abl. case sing. governed of *ab*.

Quis, a prón. interrog.

Exemit, a verb act. 3 conj. *Eximo*, -*is*, *exemi*, *eximera*, -*exemptum*, -*tu*. *Eximo* is compounded of *ex* and *emo*. *Exemit* is ind. preter-perf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te, acc. of *tu*, and governed of *exemit*.

Didascalus, -*li*, a noun sub. 2 decl. masc. 'Tis nom. case to *exemit* understood.

Monitus is ablative case of *monitus*, *monitūs*, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Mei is gen. case sing. masc. of *meus*, and agrees with *patris*.

Patris, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. N. *pater*, g. *patris*. It is gen. case sing.

Habent, a verb 2 conj. *Habeo*, -*bes*, *babui*, *babere*, -*babitum*, -*itu*.

Habent is indic. pref. pl. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *filii*.

Ne, an adverb which is commonly joined to the first word of a sentence, when a question is asked. *Omnes*, an adj. Nom. *omnis*, *omne*, gen. *omnis*. *Omnes* is nom. plur. masc. and agrees with *filii*.

Fili, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. N. *filius*, gen. *fili*, dat. *filii*. *Fili* is nom. case plur. and is nom. case to *habent*.

Senatorium, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. *Senator*, -*toris*. *Senat*rum is gen. plur.

Privilegium, -*ii*, a noun subst. 1 decl. neut. It is acc. sing. and governed of *habent*.

Ejusmodi, undecl.

Habent is ind. pref. pl. 3 person of *habeo*, and agrees with nom. case *illi*.

Modo, an adv.

Patres is nom. case plural of *pato*, -*tris*, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case to *jubeant*.

Jubeant, a verb act. 2 conj. *Jub*, -*bes*, *jussi*, *jubere*, -*jussum*, *ju*

Jubeant is poten. [subj.] pref. pl. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *patres*.

Nonne, an adv.

Poffit is pot. preterim. sing. 3 pers. *possum*, and agrees with n. c. mate

Mater, -*tris*, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. It is nom. case to *poffit*.

Dare is infin. mood of *do*, *das*, *dare*, -*datum*, *tu*, a verb 1 con

Grammatical RESOLUTION, &c. 131

Tibi is dat. of *tu*, and is governed of *dare*.

Prandum, -*ii*, a noun subst. 2 decl. neut. It is acc. sing. governed of *dare*.

Ante, a prep. gov. an acc. case.

Reditum, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Reditus, -*tūs*. *Reditum* is acc. case governed of *ante*.

Patris is gen. case of *pater*, 3 decl. masc.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Senatu, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Senatus, -*tūs*. *Senatu* is abl. case governed of *ē*,

Posset. See above.

Quidem and *sed* are undecl.

Vult is ind. pres. sing. 3 person of the irregular verb *volo*, *vis*, *vō-lī*, *velli*, &c. and agrees with nom. case *pater*, -*tris*, 3 m.

Expectari is infin. pass. of *expector*, -*aris*, -*re*, *expectatus sum* or *fui*, *expectari*.

A me. *Me* is abl. case of *ego*, and is governed of the prep. *ā*.

Quamobrem, *quia*, *sic*, are undeclined.

Placet, a verb imperf. *Placet*, *placēbat*, *placuit*. *Placet* is indicat. pres. sing. 3 person, and has no nom. case.

Illi is dat. of *ille*, and governed of *placet*.

Nunc, undecl.

Tatendum, a part. in *dus*, used in the neuter gend. *Tacendus*, -*da*, -*dum*, from *taceo*.

Eſt, 3 person sing. indic. present of *sum*.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*.

Nam, undecl.

Occlusisti, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *ob* and *cludo*. *Occludo*, -*dis*, *occlusi*, *occludere*, —*occlusum*, -*fu*. *Occlusisti* is indic. preterperfect, sing. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Os, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. *Os*, *oris*, *ori*. *Os* is acc. sing. governed of *occlusisti*.

Cur, undecl.

Tu, a pron. of 2 pers. sing. and is nom. case to *es*.

Eſt, indic. pres. sing. 2 person of *sum*.

Tam, undecl.

Curiosus, -*sa*, -*sum*, an adj. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *percontator*.

Percontator, -*oris*, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. It is nom. sing. and governed of *es*.

Sum, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. *Sum* is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Puer, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc.

Puer, -*eri*. It is nom. case governed of *sum*.

Et, a conj.

Pueri is nom. plur. of *puer*, and is nom. case to *cupiunt*.

Semper, undecl.

Cupiunt, a verb of 3 conj. *Cupio*, -*pis*, *cupiō*, *cupere*, —*cupitum*, -*itu*. *Cupiunt* is indic. pres. pl. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *pueri*.

Scire, a verb of 4 conj. *Scio*, *scis*, *sciō*, *scire*, *scitum*, &c. It is infin. mood.

Aliquid, a pron. comp. N. *Aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquid* or *aliquid*, gen. *alicujus*. *Aliquid* is acc. sing. neut. and governed of *scire*.

Novi, an adj. *Novus*, *nova*, *nau* *vum*. It is gen. sing. neut.

Fateor, a verb dep. of 2 conj. *Fateor*, -*teris*, -*re*, *fassis sum* or *fui*, *fateri*. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.

At, undecl.

Eſt. See above.

Modus, -*di*, a subst. 2 decl. masc. It is nom. case to the verb *eſt*.

Rebus is able plural of *res*, *rei*, 3 decl. fem. gend. and is governed of *in*.

Uti, undecl.

Præceptor, -*teris*, a subst. of 3 declen. masc. It is nom. case to *docet*.

Docet, is ind. pres. sing. 3 person of

the verb act. *doceo*, -*ces*, *docui*, *docere*, —*doctum*, *doctu*.

Nos, *nostrum* or *nostri*, &c. *Nos* is acc. governed of *docet*.

Sæpe and *ergo* are undecl.

Discedamus, a verb act. of 3 conj. *discedo*, -*dis*, -*discessi*, *discedere*, —*discessum*, -*ssu*. *Discedamus* is imperat. pres. plur. 1 pers. The imperative has no first person either in the sing. or plur. number, but borrows it from the subjunctive or potential mood. *Discedo* is compounded of the inseparable preposition *dis*, used only in composition, and *cedo*.

Ut, undecl.

Conferas, a verb irregular of 3 conj.

Confero, -*fers*, -*tuli*, -*ferre*, —*collatum*, *collatu*. *Conferas* is subjunct. [poten.] mood, pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and governed of *conferas*.

Prandum is 1 supine of *prandeo*, -*des*, *prandis*, *prandere*, —*prandum*, -*su*. *Ignoscere* is imperat. sing. 2 person of *ignosco*, -*scis*, *ignovi*, *ignoscere*, —*ignotum*, -*tu*. 'Tis 3 conj.

Mibi is dat. of *ego*, and governed of *ignoscere*.

Quæso, *qua sumus*, a verb defective. It is ind. pref. sing. 1 pers. and *ego* is nom. case to it.

Si, undecl.

Offenderim, a verb 3 conj. *Offendo*, -*dis*, *offendi*, *offendere*, —*offensum*, *offensu*. *Offenderim* is subjunct. preterperf. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and governed of *offenderim*.

Quā, is abl. sing. fem. of *qui*, and agrees with *re*.

Re, a noun subst. 5 decl. fem. gender. *Res*, *rei*. *Re* is ablat. case sing. governed of *in*.

Ego is nom. case to *peto*.

Peto, -*tis*, *petivi*, *petere*, —*petitum*, -*itu*, a verb of 3 conj. 'Tis ind. pref. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Idem, a pron. adj. comp. N. *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, gen. *eiusdem*, &c. acc. *eundem*, *candem*, *idem*. *Idem* is acc. sing. neut. and is governed of *peto*. When the word *thing* is understood, the adjective is put in the neut. gender.

Abs te. *Te* is abl. of *tu*, and is governed of *abs*.

Ego a pron. and is nom. case to *peto* understood.

Inquam, a verb defect. See above.

Potius, undecl.

Qui, a pron. relative, and is nom. case to *potui*. As *ego* is the antecedent with which *qui* agrees, it is here of 1 person.

Potui is indic. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *possum*, and agrees with nom. case *qui*.

Offendere is infin. mood of *offendo*, -*dis*, -*di*, -*dere*, —*offensum*, -*ssu*, a verb 3 conj.

Te, accus. of *tu*, and governed of *offendere*.

Mēa is abl. sing. fem. of *meus*, -*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *loquacitate*.

Loquacitate, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gender. Nom. *loquacitas*, gen. *loquacitatis*. *Loquacitate* is ablative sing.

Sed, undecl.

Cogitans, a participle active of *cogito*, -*as*, *avi*, -*are*, &c. N. *cogitans*, gen. *cogitantis*. *Cogitans* is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Nibil, an invariable noun, i. e. is alike in all cases in use, which are nom. acc. voc.

Malī, is gen. sing. of *malum*, -*li*, 2 decl. neut. gend.

Interim, adverb.

COLL. IV. Book I.

PRaeceptor, -oris, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. genit. *Tis* voc. sing.

Licet, a verb impers. *Licet, licebat, licuit, and licitum est.* *Licet* is indic. pres. sing. 3 person, and has no nom. case.

Dicere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico, -cis, -dixi, dicere, -dictum, -etu.*

Dicere is infin. mood.

Paeca, an adj. *Paucus, -ea, -cum.* *Paucia* is acc. plur. neut. and agrees with *verba* understood.

Loquere, a verb dep. 3 con. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, locutus, sum or fui, loqui.* *Loquere,* is imper. sing. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu.*

Audacter, undecl.

Ego and *condiscipuli* are nom. case to *fuiimus.*

Mei is nom. pl. masc. of *meus, -a, -um,* and agrees with *condiscipuli.* *Condiscipuli* is nom. plur. or *condiscipulus, -li,* 2 decl. masc.

Fuiimus, is ind. preterperf. pl. 1 pers. of *sum,* and agrees with nom. case *ego* and *condiscipuli.* When a verb has nom. cases of different pers. it agrees with the nom. case of the most worthy person, but is always plural. But instances of this sort may more naturally be resolved thus: *I* and *Theou* is the same as *We, Nos;* *Theou* and *He* signify *Ye, Vos.* The forms of speech, therefore, in the words before us, is elliptical, and may be read: *Nos, viz. ego & condiscipuli mei, fulmus affixi libris.* So that *nos* is properly nom. case to *fuiimus,* and *affixi* agrees with *nos.*

Affixi is a part. pass. of *affigor, -geris, -re, affixus sum or fui, affigi.* *Affixus, -a, um.* *Affixi* is nom. plur. masc.

Libris is dat. plur. of *liber, -bris,* 2 decl. masc.

Fere, adverb.

Hoc, abl. sing. neut. of *hic, haec, hoc,* and agrees with *triduo.*

Toto, an adj. N. *totus, -ta, -tum,* gen. *torius, dat. toti, acc. totum, -tam, -tum.* *Toto* is ablat. sing. neut. and agrees with *triduo.*

Triduo is abl. sing. of *triduum, -ii,* 2 decl. neut.

Licet, see above.

Relaxare is infin. of *relaxo, -ari, -avi, -are,* verb act. 1 conj.

Animum, acc. sing. of *animus, -mi,* 2 decl. masc.

Paulisper, adv.

Ludo is abl. sing. of *ludus, -di,* 2 decl. masc.

Dic is imp. of *dico, -tis, -xi, etium.* *Dico* makes *dic,* not *dice,* in the imper.

Igitur, undecl.

Aliquam is acc. fem. sing. of *aliquis, aliqua, aliquod, or aliquid,* g. *aliquus.* It agrees with *Sententiam.*

Sententiam is acc. sing of *Sententia, -a,* 1 decl. fem. and is governed of *dic.*

Interpone, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *inter* and *pono.* *Interpono, -is, -posui, poscere, -positum, -tu.* *Interpone* is imperat. sing. 2 pers. and *tu* is nom. case.

Tuis is dat. plur. of *tuis, -a, -um,* and agrees with *curis.*

Interduum, adv.

Gaudia is acc. pl. of *gaudium, -ii,* 2 decl. neut. and is governed of *interpone.*

Curis is dat. pl. of *cura, -æ,* 1 fem. Ut, undecl.

Possis, subunct. [pot.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *possum.*

Animo, abl. case sing. of *animus, -i,* 2 decl. masc.

Quemvis, acc. sing. masc. of *quivis,* and agrees with *laborem.*

Sufferre, infin. of *suffero,* a verb irreg. 3 conj. *Suffero, suffers, suffuli, sufferre, -sublatum, -atu.* It is compounded of *sub* and *fero.*

Laborem,

Laborem, a noun subst. 3 dec. masc.
N. labor, gen. *laboris*. *Laborem* is acc. sing. and governed of *suff-ferre*.

Dic. See above.

Etiam, undecl.

Anglicos, acc. pl. masc. of *Anglicus*, -ea, -cum, and agrees with *ver-sus*.

Versus, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Versus, -us. 'Tis accus. pl. and governed of *dic*.

Si, a conj.

Tenes, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *te-neo*, -es, *tenui*, — *tentum*, verb 2 conj.

Memoria, -æ, 1 decl. fem. *Memo-riâ*, is abl. sing.

Quam, rel., undecl.

Dixisti, ind. preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj.

Omnia is acc. pl. neut. of *omnis*, -ne, an adj. When the word *thing* is understood, the adjective must be put in the neut. gender. But *verba* seems here to be understood, wherewith *omnia* agrees.

Gratia, -æ, 1 decl. fem. It is nom. case to *fit*.

Deo, dat. sing. of *Deus*, -i, 2 decl. masc.

Addendum, part. passive of *addor*, -eris, *additus sum* or *fui*, *addi*.

Addendus, -da, -dum. 'Tis nom. sing. neut.

Erit, indic. fut. sing. 3 person of *sum*.

Aliquid, a pron. comp. *Aliquis*, -qua, -quod or -quid. *Aliquis* is declined like *quis*, but it makes the fem. sing. and neut. pl. *aliqua*. *Aliquid* is nom. sing. neut.

Posfbac, adverb.

Quidnam, in nom. sing. neut. of *quisnam*.

Præceptor, -oris, noun subst. 3 decl. masc.

Qui, a pron. relative, and is nom. case to *dedit*.

Dedit is ind. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *do*, *das*, *dedi*, *dare*, — *datum*, a verb active 1 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *dedit*.

Ingenium, -ii, 2 decl. neut. It is acc. case, governed of *dedit*.

Et, a conjunction that couples like cases.

Bonam is acc. sing. fem. and agrees with *mentem*.

Mentem is acc. sing. of *mens*, *men-tis*, 3 decl. fem.

Sed, undecl.

Quis, a pronoun, and is nom. case to *docebit*.

Docebit is indic. fut. sing. 3 person of *doceo*, *docui*, *doctum*, verb act. 2, conj.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *docebit*.

Ista is acc. pl. neut. of *iste*, *ista*, *istud*, and agrees with *verba*.

Verba is accus. pl. of *verbum*, -bi, 2 decl. neut. It is governed of *docebit*. Verbs of teaching govern 2 acc. cases.

Scribam is indic. fut. sing. 1 pers. of *scribo*, *scribis*, *scripti*, — *scrip-tum*, a verb active, 3 conj.

Ea is acc. pl. neut. of *is*, *ea*, *id*, and agrees with *verba*.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

In, a prep.

Tuo, is abl. sing. neut. of *tuis*, -a, -um, and agrees with *commenta-riolo*.

Commentariolo is abl. sing. *Com-men-tariolum*, -li, 2 decl. neut. It is gov. of *in*.

Ut, undecl.

Ediscas, verb active 3 conj. compounded of *è* and *disco*. *Edisco*, -scis, *edidici*, *ediscere*, sup. car. *Ediscas* is potent. [subjunct.] pref. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Sed, undecl.

Dic, imp. sing. 2 perf. of *dico*, -cis, *dixi*, — *dictum*, -tu, verb act. 3 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *dic*.

Quafo, verb defect. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quis,

Grammatical RESOLUTION, &c.

135

- Quis,** a pron. and is nom. case to docuit.
- Docuit,** ind. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of doeo, verb act. 2 conj.
- Te,** accus. of tu, and governed of docuit.
- Istam** is acc. fem. sing. of iste, and agrees with orationem.
- Orationem** is acc. of oratio, -onis, 3 decl. fem. It is gov. of docuit.
- Quam** is acc. sing. fem. of qui, agrees with the antecedent subst. orationem, and is governed of pronunciationis.
- Pronunciasti,** verb act. 1 conj. Pronuncio, -as, -avi, —, -atum. Pronunciasti is put for pronunciationis, and is ind. preterp. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case tu.
- Campanus,** -ni, 2 decl. masc. It is nom. case to dederat.
- Dederat** is indic. preterplu. sing. 3 pers. of do, verb act. 1 conj.
- Mibi,** dat. of ego, and governed of dederat.
- Heri,** adv.
- Scriptam,** a particip. pass. of scribor. Scriptus, -ta, -tum. It is accus. sing. fem. and agrees with orationem, and governed of dederat.
- Et,** a conjunction.
- Ego,** a pronoun, and is nom. case to mandavi.
- Mandavi** is ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of mando, -as, -avi, —, -atim, verb act. 1.
- Memoria** is dat. sing. of memoria, -æ, 1 decl. fem. It is governed of mandavi.
- Profecto,** adv.
- Ego** is nom. case to amo, which is ind. pref. 1 person sing. verb act. 1 conj.
- Te,** acc. of tu, and governed of amo.
- Mi,** voc. of meus, -a, -um, and agrees with Daniel.
- Ob,** a prep. governing an acc. case.
- Istam** is acc. sing. fem. of iste, and agrees with diligentiam.
- Diligentiam,** acc. sing. of diligentia, -æ, 1 decl. fem. 'Tis governed of ob.
- Ago, agis, egis, agere,—actum, actu,** verb act. 3 conj. 'Tis ind. pref. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case ego.
- Tibi,** dat. of tu, and gov. of ags.
- Gratiæ,** acc. pl. of gratia, -æ, 1 fem.
- Præceptor,** -oris, 3 masc. 'Tis voc. case.
- Permittis** is ind. pres. sing. 2 p. of permitto, -is, permisi, permettere, —, -missum, verb act. 3, compounded of per and mitto.
- Igitur** and **ut** are undeclined.
- Ludamus** is potent. [subjunct.] pref. plur. 1 pers. of ludo, -dis, lufa, ludere, —, -ludem, verb. act. 3.
- Sane,** adv.
- Abi,** imper. pres. sing. 2 person of abeo, -is, -ivi, verb 4 conj. compounded of ab and eo.
- Renuncia,** imper. sing. 2 person of renuncio, -as, -avi, —, -atum, verb act. 1.
- Tuis,** dat. plur. of tuus, tua, tuum, and agrees with condiscipulis.
- Condiscipulis,** dat. pl. of condiscipulus, -li, 2 decl. masc. governed of renuncia.
- Faciam,** ind. fut. sing. 1 person of facio, -cis, feci, facere, —, -factum, verb act. 3.
- Quid,** acc. sing. neut. of qui, and governed of dices.
- Dices,** ind. fut. sing. 2 person of dico, -cis, dixi, —, -dictum, verb act. 3.
- Illis,** dat. pl. of ille, illa, illud.
- Id,** acc. sing. of it, ea, id.
- Quod** is acc. sing. neut. of qui, and governed of docuisti. The two last words are neuter, the word thing being understood.
- Docuisti,** ind. preterperf. sing. 2 p. of doeo, verb act. 2 conj. and agrees with the nom. case tu.
- Me,** acc. of ego, and governed of docuisti.
- Aliquando,** sed, undeclined.
- Volo,** a verb irreg. See above.
- Audire,** infin. of audio, -is, -ivi, -ire, —, -itum, verb act. 4.
- Prius,** adv.

Ex te. *Te* is ablative of *tu*, and governed of *ex*.

Gaudete, verb 2. *Gaudeo, -es, -gaudius sum or fui, gaudere.* *Gaudete* is imper. pl. 2. pers. and *vos* is nom. case.

Pueri, voc. pl. of *puer, -eri*, 2 mASC. *En,* undecl.

Affero, verb. 3. compounded of *ad* and *fero.* *Affero, affers, attuli, afferre* — *alla um, -tu.* *Affero* is ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and governed of *affero*.

Jucundum, adj. *Jucundus, -a, -um.* 'Tis accusat. sing. neut. and agrees with *nuncium*.

Nuncium, -ii, 2 neut. 'Tis acc. governed of *affero*.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *impertravi*.

Impertravi, verb act. 1. *Impetro, -as, -avi, -are* — *-atum, -atu-*

Impertravi is ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers.

Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and governed of *impertravi*.

Potestatem, acc. sing. of *potestas, -atis, 3 fem.* governed of *impertravi*.

Ludendi, a gerund in *di.* *Ludo, -dis, lusi, ludere, ludendi, &c.* 'Tis governed of *potestatem.* The gerund in *di* is used for the infinitive mood, after a noun that governs a gen. case.

Euge and *probé* are undeclined.

Meministi, a verb defective that has only the preterperfect tense, and the tenses formed of it, vizi, *memini, -eram, -erim, -issem, -ero, -isse.* *Meministi* is indic. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. The imperf. sing. *memento*, pl. *mementote*, are in use.

Ito, imper. sing. 2 pers. of *eo, is, ivi*, verb 4 conj.

Jam, nunc., are undeclined.

COLL. V.

BOOK I.

Nibil, an invariable noun, and is nom. case to *est*.

Est, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of *sum*.

Quod, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and gov. of the word *reddamus*.

Reddamus, verb act. 3. *Reddo, -dis, reddidi, reddere, -redditum.*

Reddamus is pot. pres. pl. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Hodie, adv.

Præceptori, dat. sing. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Nibil, see above.

Nisi, undecl.

De Rudimentis. *Rudimentis* is abl. plur. of *rudimentum -ii, 2 neut.* and gov. of *'de*.

Quidnam, nom. sing. neut. of *quis-nam, quænam, quodnam, or quid-nam*, gen. *cujusnam*.

Inspice, verb 3. *Inspicio, -cis, ins-pixi, inspicere, -inspectum, -elus-*

Inspice is imp. sing. 2 perf. and *tu* is nom. case.

Tuum is acc. sing. masc. of *tusus, -a, -um*, and agrees with the subst. *librum*.

Librum, acc. sing. of *liber, -bris, 2 masc.* and is governed of *inspice*.

Invenies is indic. fut. sing. 2 pers. of *invenio, -nis, -veni, -ire, -in-ventum*, verb 4 conj. compounded of *in* and *venio*.

Notas, acc. pl. of *nota, -a, 1 fem.* and is governed of *invenies*.

In, a prep. governing acc. and abl.

Quinque, a numeral adj. alike in all cases. 'Tis acc. plur. and agrees with *lectiones*.

Lectiones, acc. pl. of *leccio, -onis, 3 fem.* governed of *in*.

Quas, acc. pl. of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent sub. *lectiones*, and is governed of *præscriptio*.

Præscriptio,

Grammatical RESOLUTION, &c.

137

Præscriptus, ind. preterperf. sing.
3 perf. of *præscribo*, -*bis*, -*præscripti*, -*bere*, — *præscriptum*, verb
act. 3. It agrees with the nom.
case *præceptor*, -*oris*, 3 masc.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*, and governed of
præscriptum.

Quando, undecl.

Fuit is indic. preterperf. sing. 3
pers. of *sum*.

Istud, nom. sing. neut. of *iste*.

Die, abl. of *dies*, -*ei*, 5 decl. com.
gend. Nouns of time are mostly
used in the ablative case: except
duration of time be signified;
then in the accus.

Veneris, gen. sing. of *Venus*, 3 fem.

Horā, -*æ*, 1 fem. *Horā* is ablative
signifying time.

Quartā, ablat. sing. fem. of *quartus*,
-*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *horā*.

At, non, tunc, are undeclined.

Interfui, ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers.
of *interfum*, and agrees with nom.
case, erga.

Ergo, undecl.

Meruisti, ind. preterperf. sing. and
2 pers. of *meror*, -*ris*, -*ere*, *merui*. *sum* and *merui*. But *merui*
is rather pret. of *mereo*, which
is used both by CICERO and
VIRGIL.

Plagas, acc. pl. of *plaga*, -*æ*, 1
fem. 'Tis governed of *meruisti*.

Siccine, undecl.

Judicas, indic. pres. sing. 2 person
of *judico*, -*as*, -*avi*, -*are*, verb
act. 1.

Severe, voc. sing. masc. of *severus*,
-*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *judex*.

Judex, *judicis*, 3 com. gend. 'Tis
voc. case.

Eram, indic. imperf. sing. 1 person
of *sum*.

Occupatus, -*a*, -*um*. 'Tis nominat.
sing. masc. and agrees with
ego.

Domi, gen. of *domus*, -*mi*, and -*mūs*,
fem. See this word declined thro'
all its cases in BUSBY's Gram.
p. 16. and in the Index of DU-
GARD's Rudiments.

Nec, undecl.

Aberam, ind. preterimp. sing. 1 per.
of *absum*, and agrees with nom.
case ego.

Injussu, abl. sing. of *injussus*, -*ūs*,
4 masc. This word is seldom used
in any case but the abl.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3
masc.

Eſt, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *sum*.

Sed, tamen, undecl.

Debuſſi, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 p.
of *debo*, -*as*, -*ui*, -*ere*, *itum*,
verb 2.

Poſtridie, adv.

Quærere, infin. of *quero*, -*is*, -*quæ*
sivi, *quærere*, — *quæſitum*, verb
act. 3.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is n.
case to *actum effet*.

Actum effet, poten. preterpl. sing. 3
pers. of *agor*, -*ris*, -*re*, *actus*
sum or *fui*. *Actum* is nom. sing.
neut. and agrees with *quid*.

Pridie, adv.

Confiteor, -*eris*, -*ere*, -*confessus*, *sum* or
fui, *confiteri*, verb dep. 2. com-
pounded of *con* and *fateor*. 'Tis
ind. pres. 1 pers. sing.

Meus, accus. sing. fem. of *meus*,
-*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *culpam*.

Culpam, acc. of *culpa*, -*æ*, 1 fem.
gov. of *confiteor*.

Sed, undecl.

Cedo, a verb defect. put for *cedito*,
and gov. an acc. case.

Tuum, acc. sing. masc. of *tuus*, -*a*,
-*um*, and agrees with *librum*.

Librum, acc. sing. of *liber*, -*bri*, 2
masc. 'Tis gov. of *cedo*.

Quæſo, a verb defect. indic. pres.
sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom.
case ego.

Ut, conjunction.

Videam, a verb act. 2. *Video*, -*des*,
-*di*, -*dere*, -*viſum*. *Videam* is
potent. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 1
person.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is
nom. case to *fit*.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*.

Reddendum, nom. sing. neut. of *red-*
dendus, -*a*, -*um*, a particip. pass.
from *reddor*. It agrees with *quid*.

Siz

Sit is pot. pres. sing. 3 p. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quid*.
Accipe, imp. sing. 2 person of *accipio*, -*is*, *accepi*, *accipere*, — *accipitum*, verb act. 3, compound-ed of *ad* and *capiro*.

Et, a conjunction.
Eādem, is abl. sing. fem. of *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, g. *ejusdem*. It agrees with *operā*.

Operā, -*æ*, 1 fem. 'Tis ablative sing.

Signato, imper. sing. 2 person of *signo*, -*as*, -*avi*, -*are*, — *atum*, verb act. 1.

Quæ, nom. pl. neut. of *qui*, and nom. case to *præscripta sunt*.

Præscripta sunt, indic. pret. pl. 3 pers. of *præscribo*, -*eris*, -*ere*, *præscriptus sum* or *fui*. *Præscripta* is neut. pl. to agree with *quæ*.

Nobis, dative of *nos*.

Præceptore. *Præceptore* is ablat. sing. governed of the prep. *a*.

Faciam, ind. fut. sing. 1 pers. of *facio*, -*cis*, *fecī*, — *factū*, verb act. 3.

Diligenter, *neque*, *posthac*, are un-declinable.

Accusabis, ind. fut. sing. 2 person of *accuso*, -*as*, -*avi*, -*are*, — *atū*, verb act. 1.

Me, acc. of *ego*.

De, a prep. which governs an abl. case.

Negligentia, -*æ*, 1 fem. 'Tis abl. case governed of *de*.

Ut, undeclined.

Spero, -*as*, -*avi*, -*are*, — *spera-tū*, verb act. 1. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

COLL. VI. BOOK I.

Quid, acc. sing neut. of *qui*, governed of *agis*.

Agis, ind. pres. sing 2 pers. of *ago*, *agis*, *agi*, *agere*, — *actū*, verb act. 3.

Repeto, -*is*, -*ivi*, *repetere*, — *re-petitū*, verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*.

Mc-cum is abl. of *ego*, and governed of the prep. *eum*.

Hodiernum, acc sing. neut. of *hō-diernus*, -*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *præscriptum*.

Præscriptum, -*i*, 2 neut. It is acc. sing. and governed of *repeto*.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3 male.

Tenes, ind. pres. sing. 2 person of *teneo*, -*es*, *tenui*, *tenere*, — *ten-tū*, verb 2.

Ne, an adv. which is joined to the first word of a sentence, when a question is asked.

Memoria, -*æ*, 1 fem. It is ablat. sing.

Sic, adverb.

Opinor, -*aris*, -*re*, *opinatus sum* or *fui*, *opinari*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Repetamus, imp. [or potent.] pres. pl. 1 person of *repeto*, which see above.

Una, sic, undecl.

Fiet, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *fi*, verb irreg.

Ut, conjunct.

Uterque, *utraque*, *utrumque*, gen. *utriusque*, dat. *utrique*, acc. *utrum-que*, *utramque*, &c.. 'Tis nom. case to *pronunciet*.

Nostrū, gen. of *nos*, and governed of *uterque*.

Pronunciet is potent. [or subjunct.] pres. sing. 3 person of *pronuncio*, -*as*, -*avi*, -*are*, — *atū*, verb act. 1.

Rectius, an adv. of the comparative degree. Adverbs derived of adjectives are compared, as *recte*, *rectius*, *rectissime*.

Coram, a prep. governing an ablat. case.

Præceptore is ablat. gov. of *coram*.

Grammatical RESOLUTION, &c. 139

Tu, a pronoun, and nom. case to *incipe*.

Incipe is imper. pres. sing. 2 person of *incipio*, -*is*, -*cepi*, -*cipere*, — *inciputum*, verb. act. 3, compounded of *in* and *capio*.

Igitur, undecl.

Qui, a pron. relative, agrees with the antecedent *tu*, and is nom. case to *provocasti*.

Provocasti is put for *provocavisti*, and indic. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. of *provoco*, -*as*, -*avi*, -*are*, — *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *provocasti*.

Age, adverb; or imperative of *ago*.

Ego, imperat. 2 pers. sing. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Attentus, -*a*, -*um*. It agrees with *tu*.

Ne, an adverb, governing an imper. or subj. mood.

Sinas, poten. [or subjunct.] mood, pres. 2 person sing. of *sino*, -*is*, -*ivi*, *finere*, — *fitum*, -*tu*, verb 3, agrees with *tu*.

Aberrare, inf. of *aberro*, -*as*, -*avi*, -*are*, — *-atum*, verb act. 1 conjug.

Sum, -*es*, *fui*, *esse*, ind. pres. 1. p. sing. and agrees with *ego* understood.

Promptior, an adj. of the compar. degree. *Promptus*, *promptior*, *promptissimus*. Nom. *promptior*, -*ius*, gen. -*oris*. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Audiendum, a gerund in *dum* of *audiō*, verb. acc. 4. It is governed of *ad*.

Quam, a conjunct.

Tu, a pronoun, and is nom. case to *es* understood.

Pronuncianandum, a gerund in *dum* of *pronuncio*, verb act. 1 conj. gov. of *ad*.

COLL. VII. BOOK I.

VIS, indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *volo*, verb irr.

Repetere, infin. of *repeto*, verb 3.

Prælectionem, acc. of *prælectio*, 3 fem.

Tenes, indic. pres. sing. 2 person of *teneo*, -*es*, *tenui*, *tentum*, verb 2 conj.

Faciamus, poten. [or imper.] plur. 1 pers. of *facio*, *fecī*, *factum*, verb act. 3.

Periculum, -*li*, 2 neut. It is acc. governed of *faciamus*.

Voles, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*.

Incipe is imper. 2 pers. sing. and *incipere* is infin. of *incipio*, which see in the last colloquy.

Invitasti, for *invitavisti*, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 person of *invito*, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb act. 1.

Dicis, ind. pres. 2 person sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.

Æquum, acc. sing. neut. of *æquus*, -*a*, -*um*.

Attende, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *attendo*, -*di*, *attensum*, and -*tum*, v. 3.

COLL. VIII. BOOK I.

TENES. See above.

Reddenda, nom. pl. neut. of *reddendus*, -*a*, -*um*, a part. of *red-dor*. It agrees with *quaæ*.

Tertiâ, abl. sing. fem. of *tertius*, -*a*, -*um*. It agrees with *borâ*.

Hora, -*æ*, 1 fem. *Hora* is ablat. signifying time.

Confabulemur, imp. [or poten.] pl. 1 pers. of *confabular*, verb dep. 1 conjug.

Mon

Monitor, -oris, 3 masc. 'Tis nom. case to *intervenerit*.

Intervenerit is subjunct. fut. 3 per. sing. of *intervenio*; *veni*, -*ven-tum*, compounded of *inter* and *venio*.

Putabit, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *puto*, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb act. 1.

Garrire, inf. of *garrio*, -*ivi*, -*itum*, verb 4.

Times, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *timeo*, -*ui*; no supines; verb 2 conj.

Timentum, nom. sing. neut. of *timentus*, *a*, *um*, and agrees with *nihil*.

Deprebendet, ind. fut. 3 p. sing. of *deprehendo*, *di*, -*sum*, verb act. 3.

Otio, ablat. sing. of *otium*, -*ii*, 2 neut. gov. of the prep. *in*.

Velit, subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 3 pers. of *volo*, and agrees with *ille*.

Colloquium, -*ii*, 2 neut. accus. gov. of *audiat*.

Loqueris, indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. *loquor*, *loqueris*, -*re*, *locutus*, *sum* or *fui*, *loqui*, a verb dep. 3 conj.

Scedamus, imper. [or pot.] pres. pl. 1 pers. of *scedo*, -*ss*, -*ssum*, verb act. 3.

Angulum, accus. of *angulus*, -*li*, 2 masc. gov. of *in*.

Impediat, subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 3 pers. of *impedio*, -*is*, -*ivi*, -*itum*, verb act. 4.

COLL. IX. BOOK I.

Decet, a verb impersonal. *De-
cet*, *decet*, *decuit*. It is ind. pres. 3. p. and has no nom. case. *Otiari*, infin. of *otior*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Expectatur, ind. pres. 3 p. sing. of *expector*, verb pass. 1 conj. It agrees with n. case *præceptor*.

Licet, verb imperf. *Licet*, *licebat*, *licuit*, or *licitum est*. It has no nom. case.

Volumus, ind. pres. pl. 1 p. of *volo*. *Vapulare*, infin. of *vapulo*, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb neut. 1. Verbs of this sort, which have active endings, but a passive signification, are, by some, called *passive deponents*.

Pronuncia, imperat. 2 pers. sing. of *pronuncio*, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. X. BOOK I.

Scribis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *scribo*, *scripti*, *scriptum*, verb act. 3.

Liber, a verb impersonal. *Liber*, *libebat*, *libuit*, and *libitum*, est. It has no nom. case.

Jussit, ind. preterperf. 3 pers. sing. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, verb act. 2, agrees with nom. case *præceptor*, -*oris*, 3 m.

Scio, *sciri*, *scitum*, verb 4.

Legendum, nom. sing. neut. of *legendum*, -*a*, -*um*, part. pass. and agrees with *aliquid*.

Habeo, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb act. 2 conj. *Vellere*, opt. [potent.] imperf. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*.

Dictata, acc. pl. of *dictata*, -*orum*, 2 neut. governed of *habeo*. It has no sing. number.

Epistolas, accus. pl. of *epistola*, -*e*, 1 fem. 'Tis governed of *in*.

Describam, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *describo*, a verb act. 3, compounded of *de* and *scribo*.

Expello, imperat. 2 pers. sing. of *expello*, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb act. 1.

Præx

Proximum, ac. sing. masc. of proximus, -a, -um, an adjective of the superlative degree, compared thus: *Prope, propior, proximus.* It agrees with *Hem.*

Diem, accus. of dies, -ei, 5 declen. masc. and fem. in the sing. num. but masc. only in the plural.

Feriarum, gen. pl. of feriae, -arum, 1 fem. It wants the sing. num. Fallas is subj. [poten.] pref. 2 perf. sing. and fallam is indic. fut. sing. 1 person of fallo, fesselli, falsum, verb act. 3.

COLL. XI. BOOK I.

Describere, infin. of describo, -psi, -ptum, verb act. 3.

Prælectionem, acc. sing. of prælectio, -onis, 3 fem.

Habes, ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of habeo, verb 2.

Fui, preterperf. 1 pers. sing. of sum.

Occupatus, -a, -um, agrees with *ego*.

Heserno, abl. sing. masc. of hesernus, -a, -um, and agrees with *die*.

Accipe, imper. 2 pers. sing. of accipio, accepi, acceptum, compounded of ad- and capio, verb 3.

Librum, acc. of liber, -bri, 2 masc. gov. of accipe.

Ignoras, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of ignoro, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Verficulos acc. pl. of verficulos, -li, 2 masc. governed of descripsero understood.

Quære, imper. 2 p. sing. of quæro, quæsivi, quæsum, verb act. 3.

Alium, acc. sing. masc. of alius, -a, -ud, gen. -ius, dat. -ii. It agrees with *scriptorem*.

Scriptorem, accus. sing. of scriptor, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of quære.

Dare, infin. of do, dedi, datum.

Operam, acc. sing. of opera, -æ, 1 fem.

Negotium, -ii, 2 neut. 'Tis nom. case to *est*.

Nolo, nonvis, nolui, nolle, no supines, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Urgere, infin. of urgo, urfi, no supines, verb 2 conj.

Commoda, imper. of commodo, verb act. 1 conj.

Codicem, acc. sing. of codex, -icis, 3 masc.

Accipe, imper. of accipio, accepi, acceptum. See above.

Utere, imper. of utor, uteris, -re, usus sum or fui, utis, verb dep. 3 conj.

Abutare, subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of abutor, compounded of ab and uter.

Verearis, subj. [poten.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of vereor, -eris, -re, veritus sum or fui, verb dep. 2.

COLL. XII. BOOK I.

Venis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of venio, veni, ventum, verb 4 conj.

Iveram, ind. preterpl. 1 p. sing. of eo, ivvi, itum, verb 4 conj.

Redditum, 1 supine of reddo, reddis, reddidi, redditum, verb 3. The

first supine is used for the infin. after verbs of motion.

Urinam, acc. sing. of urina, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of redditum.

Sede, imper. of sedeo, sedis, sessum, verb 2 conj.

142 An ANALYSIS, or

- Mensam*, accus. sing. of *mensa*, -æ, 1 fem. governed of *ad*.
- Mane*, imper. of *maneo*, *manji*, *mansum*, verb 2 conj.
- Cubiculo*, ablat. sing. of *cubiculum*, -li, 2 neut. gov. of *in*.
- Rediero*, subj. fut. [or fut. perf.] of *redeo*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4 conj.
- Agam*, fut. of *ago*, *egi*, *aetum*, verb 3 conj.
- Discito*, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *disco*, *didici*, no sup. verb 3 conj.
- Prælectionem*, acc. sing. of *prælectio*, -onis, 3 fem. It is governed of *discito*.
- Craftinum*, acc. sing. masc. of *craf-*
tinus, -a, -um, and agrees with *ditem*.
- Reddas* is sub. [potent.] pres. sing.
2 pers. of *reddo*, *reddidi*, *reddi-*
tum, verb 3.
- Eam*, pron. adj. *Is*, *ea*, *id*. It
agrees with *prælectionem*.
- Edidici*, ind. preterperf. sing. 1
pers. of *edisco*.
- Lude*, imper. of *ludo*, *lusfi*, *lusum*,
verb 3 conj.
- Habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
- Nulos*, acc. pl. masc. of *nullus*,
-a, -um, gen. *nullius*, dat. *nulli*.
It agrees with *collusores*.
- Collusores*, acc. pl. of *collusor*, -oris,
3-masc. gov. of *babo*.
- Invenies*, indic. fut. 2 pers. sing. of
invenio, -veni, -ventum, com-
pounded of *in* and *vénio*, verb 4.
- Multos*, adj. accus. pl. masc. and
agrees with *collusores*.
- Condiscipulis*, abl. pl. of *condiscipulus*,
-li, 2 masc. governed of *ex*.
- Curo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
- Malim*, pot. [subjunct.] pres. sing.
1 pers. of *malo*, *mavis*, *malui*,
no supines, verb 3 conj.
- Placet*, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. a verb
impers. and has no nom. case.
- Catechismo*, abl. sing. of *catechismus*,
-mi, 2 ma c. governed of *de*.
- Dominicum*, acc. sing. masc. of *Do-*
minicus, -a, -um, and agrees with
ditem.
- Libet*, *libebat*, *libuit*, and *libitum*
est, a verb impers.
- Quærat*, sub. [potent.] pres. 3 pers.
sing. of *quaro*, *quaſiſvi*, *quaſiſ-*
tum, verb 3 conj.
- Dicam*, ind. fut. 1 person sing. of
dico, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj.
- Die*, imper. of *dico*.
- Prodiſſe*, inf. pret. of *prodeo*, -ivi,
-itum. 'Tis put for *prodiſſe*.
- Reversurum*, a particip. of *reverte*,
-verti, -verſum. *Reversurus*, -a,
-um. 'Tis acc. sing. masc. and
agrees with *me*.

COLL. XIII. BOOK I.

- H̄Eus*, undecl.
- Abrabame*, voc. sing. of *A-*
brabamus, -i, 2 masc.
- Agitur*, ind. pres. sing. 3 person of
agor, -eris, -ere, *actus sum* or
fui, *agi*; verb pass. 3 conj.
- Pone*, imperat. pres. 2 pers. sing.
of *pono*, *posui*, *positum*, verb act.
3 conj.
- Libros*, accus. pl. of *liber*, -bri,
2 masc.
- Studifſti*, ind. preterp. sing. 2 pers.
of *ſtudeo*, -es, -ui, no supines,
verb 2 conj.
- Toto*, abl. sing. masc. of *totus*, -a,
- um, gen. *totius*, dat. *toti*. It
agrees with *die*.
- Die*, ablat. of *Dies*, ei, 5 com.
- Para*, imper. of *paro*, -avi, -atum,
verb act. 1.
- Ambulatum*, 1 sup. of *ambulo*, -avi,
-atum, -atu, verb 1 conj.
- Præſtaret*, poten. preterimp. 3 pers.
sing. of *præſto*, -ſtiti, -ſtitum,
compounded of *præ* and *ſto*.
- Salubrior*, an adj. of the compara-
tive degree, and agrees with
exercitatio, -onis, 3 fem. *Saluber*
-brior, -berrimus.

Grammatical RESOLUTION, &c. 143

Narra, imperative of *narrō*, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb 1 conj.

Socratis, gen. of *Socrates*, 3 masc.
ambula et, subj. [pot.] preterimp.
3 pers. sing. of *ambulo*, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb 1 conj.

Vesperum, acc. sing. of *vesperus*, -*i*, 2 masc. Or acc. sing. neut. of *vesper*, -*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *tempus* understood. It is gov. of *ad*.

Respondit, indic. preterper. 3 person sing. of *respondeo*, -*di*, -*sum*, verb 2 conj. compounded of *re* and *spondeo*.

Obsonare, infin. of *obsono*, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb 1 conj. It is often writ *opsono*.

Famem, acc. sing. of *fames*, -*is*, 3 decl. fem.

Cœnaret, potent. preterimp. 3 pers. sing. of *cœno*, -*avi* and *atus sum*, verb 1.

Meministi, indic. preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *memini*, a verb defective.

Prodibimus, ind. fut. 1 pers. plur. of *prodeo*, -*ivi*, -*itum*, verb 4.

Urbem, accus. sing. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem. gov. of *extra*.

Mutabo, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *muto*, -*avi*, -*atum*, verb 1 conj.

Conspegas, pot. [subj.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *conspergo*, *conspersi*, -*sum*, verb 3 conj. compounded of *con* and *spargo*.

Novos, acc. pl. masc. of *novus*, -*va*, -*vum*, and agrees with *calceo*.

Pulvere, abl. sing. of *pulvis*, -*veris*, 3 com. i. e. masc. or fem.

Sume, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *sumo*, *sumpsi*, *sumptum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Ardor, -*oris*, 3 masc.

Solit, gen. of *sol*, 3 masc.

Unus, -*a*, -*um*, gen. -*ius*, dat. -*i*. *Unum* agrees with *comitem*.

Comitem, acc. sing. of *comes*. It is 3 decl. and either masc. or fem. as spoken of a male or female.

Admones, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *admoneo*, -*es*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb act. 2 conj.

Jucundior, adj. of the comparative degree. *Jucundus*, -*ior*, -*issimus*. 'Tis nom. sing. fem. and agrees with

Deambulatio, -*onis*, 3 fem.
Conferebis, 2 pers. pl. fut. indic. of *confero*, *contuli*, *collatum*, verb 3 conj. irreg.

Sermones, acc. pl. of *sermo*, -*onis*, 3 masc.

Colludetis, ind. fut. pl. 2 p. of *col-ludo*, -*si*, -*sum*, verb 3 conj. comp. of *con* and *ludo*.

Excitabitur, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *excitor*, verb pass. 1 conj.

Praeceedam, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *præcedo*, *præcessi*, -*cessum*, verb 3 conj. comp. of *præ* and *cedo*.

Gradu, abl sing. of *gradus*, -*us*, 4 masc.

Nactus eris, 2 p. sing. fut. [perf.] of *nanciscor*, *nactus sum* or *fui*, verb deponent 3 conj.

Sequimini, imp. pres. 1 pers. pl. of *sequor*, *secutus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Ripariam, acc. sing. fem. of *riparius*, -*a*, -*um*, and agrees with *portam*.

Invenero, subj. fut. [perf.] 1 person sing. of *invenio*, a verb 4 conj.

Nullos, accus. pl. m. of *nullus*, -*a*, -*um*, gen. -*ius*, dat. -*i*. It agrees with *comites* understood.

Secure, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *sequor*, verb. dep. 3 conj.

Audisti, for *audivisti*, ind. preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *audio*, verb 4 conj.

COLL. XIV. Book I.

- V**IS, indic. pres. 2 p. sing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.
- Dare**, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb act. 2 conj.
- Unicam**, acc. sing. fem. of *unicus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *pennam*.
- Pennam**, acc. sing. of *penna*, -æ, 1 fem.
- Dantur**, ind. pres. pl. 2 pers. pass. voice of *daris* or *dare*, *datus sum* or *fui*. Dor. ind. pres. 1 p. sing. pass. of *do*, is not in use; but the other persons in both numbers are.
- Negas**, ind. pres. 2 person sing. of *nego*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.
- Rogarem**, potent. [subj.] preterimp. sing. 1 pers. of *rogo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.
- Ferres**, potent. imperf. 2 person sing. of *fero*, verb 3 irreg.
- Repulsam**, acc. sing. of *repulsa*, -æ, 1 fem.
- Credo**, credidi, creditum, verb act. 3 conj.
- Peto**, -ivi, -itum, verb act. 3.
- Commodabis**, ind. fut. 2 person sing. of *commodo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.
- Recuso**, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.
- Abutare**, subj. [poten.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *abutor*, -eris, -re, *abusus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 3 conj.
- Abutar**, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *abutor*.
- Cave**, imp. pres. 2 person sing. of *caveo*, *cavī*, *cavum*, a verb 2 conj.
- Pedem**, accus. sing. of *pes*, *pedis*, 1 masc.
- Movebo**, ind. fut. 1 person sing. of *moveo*, *movi*, *motum*, a verb 2 conj.

COLL. XV. Book I.

- Habes**, ind. pres. 3 p. sing. of *babo*, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2 conj.
- Duas**, acc. pl. fem. of *duo*, *duæ*, *duo*, gen. *duorum*, -arūm, -orum, dat. *duobus*, -abus, -obus, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.
- Tres**, acc. pl. fem. of *tres*, *tria*, gen. *trium*, dat. *tribus*, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.
- Pennas**, accus. plur. of *penna*, -æ, 1 fem. governed of *babes*.
- Da**, imperat. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.
- Faciam**, fut. of *facio*, *fecī*, *factum*, verb 3.
- Memineris**, fut. [perf.] of *memini*, verb defective.
- Rogabis**, fut. of *rogo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Me and *aliquid* are both acc. governed of *rogabis*. Verbs of *giving*, *teaching*, &c. govern two accusatives.

- Jubet**, ind. pres. 3 person sing. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, verb 2 conj.
- Didici**, ind. preterper. 3 pers. sing. of *disco*, *didici*, no sup. verb 3.
- Oportet**, *oportebat*, *oportuit*, &c. verb imperf. and has no nom. case.
- Cupis**, indic. pres. of *cupio*, *cupiv*, -itum, verb 3 conj.
- Discipulus**, -i, 2 masc.
- Disce**, imper. of *disco*, verb 3 conj.
- Imitari**, infin. of *imitor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.
- Progressu**, abl. sing. of *progressus*, -us, 4 masc.
- Temporis**, gen. sing. of *tempus*, neut.

Grammatical RESOLUTION, &c. 145

Præstat, ind. pres. of *præsto*, -stisti, -stum, verb 1 conj.

Incipere, inf. of *incipio*, -cepi, -cep-tum, comp. of *in* and *capiō*, verb act. 3 conj.

Licet, *līcēbat*, *līcītū* and *līcītūm* est, &c. verb imperf.

*Urge*s, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *urgo*, *urfi*, no supine, verb 2 conj.

Complevi, preterper. of *compleo*, -plevi, -pletum, verb 2 conj.

Annum, accus. sing. of *annus*, -i, 2 masc.

Mater, -tris, 3 fem. 1 pers. sing. pref. of *mo*, def. 3 conj.

Agendi, gerund in *di* of *age*, *egi*, -etum, governed of *tempus*.

Succensas, subj. [pot.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *succenso*, -ui, -sum, verb 2 conj.

Quæso, *quæsumus*, defect. indic. pres. *Jocabar*, ind. preterimp. of *jocor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Invitarem, poten. [subjunct.] preterimp. of *invito*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Colloquendum, gerund in *dum* of *colloquor*, *collocutus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj. governed of *ad*.

Otiosi, nom. pl. masc. of *otiosus*, -a-, -um, and agrees with *nos* understood.

Pessimā, nom. sing. fem. of *pessimus*, superl. degree of *malus*.

Reddam, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.

Descripfero, fut. [perf.] of *describo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *scribo*.

Voles, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Maximam, acc. sing. fem. of *maximus*, superlative degree of *magnus*. It agrees with

Gratiā, acc. sing. of *gratia*, -a, 1 fem.

COLL. XVI. BOOK I.

Unde, undecil.

Venis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *vénio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4. *Anbelus*, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *tu* understood.

oro, ablat. sing. of *forum*, -i, 2 neut. It is governed of *a*. *Affers*, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *affero*, *affers*, *attuli*, &c. verb irr. 3 conj.

nifi, preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb act. 3 conj.

tibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *assis*, gen. *assis*, 3 masc. *mercator*, -oris, 3 masc.

dixit, preterper. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dic-tum*, verb 3.

vidi, imper. of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*, verb 2 conj.

novi, preterperf. of *no-sco*, *no-vi*, *no-vum*, verb 3.

fido, ind. pres. sing. of *fido*, *fidi*, *fidi-sum*, a verb 3 conj.

Cilibet, dat. of *quilibet*, *quælibet*, *quodlibet*, agrees with

Mercatori, dat. of *mercator*, 3 masc. *Debuiſi*, preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *debo*, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2 conj.

Adbibere, infin. of *adbibeo*, -ui, -itum, comp. of *ad* and *babeo*, verb 2.

Deligeret, poten. [subj.] preterimp. 3 pers. of *deligo*, -egi, -ectum, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *lego*.

Optimum, acc. sing. neut. of *optimus*, superl. degree of *bonus*, and agrees with *scalpellum* understood.

Erravi, preterperf. of *erro*, *erravi*, *erratum*, verb act. 1 conj.

Fateor, -eris, -re, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2 conj.

Consolatur, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *con-solor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Professoris, gen. of *professio*, 3 fem. *Omittamus*, poten. [imper.] pres. 1 pers. pl. of *omitto*, *omisi*, *omissum*, verb 3 conj.

- Experiamur*, poten. [imper.] pres. pl. 1 person of *experior*, -iris, -re, *expertus sum*, a verb dep. 4 conj.
Scalpellum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *experiamur*.
Accipe, imper. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, comp. of *ad* and *capiro*, verb 3.
Tenta, imper. of *tento*, -avi, -atum.
Emendum, gerund in *dum* of *emo*, -emi, *emptum*, gov. of *inter*.
Eligere, inf. of *eligo*, *elegi*, *electum*, comp. of *è* and *lego*.
Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.
Animos, abl. of *animus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *ex*.
- Precor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.
Parere, infin. of *páro*, -ui, *itum*, verb 2.
Voluntati, dat. of *voluntas*, -atis, 3.fem. gov. of *parere*.
Idem, acc. sing. neut. of *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, gov. of *precor*.
Facis, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, a verb 3 conj.
Decet, *decebat*, *decuit*, verb imperf.
Puerum, acc. of *puer*, *pueri*, 2 masc.
Conferamus, subj. [pot.] pres. pl. 1 pers. of *confereo*, -tuli, *collatum*.
Sume, imper. of *sumo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3.
Eamus, subj. [poten.] pres. 1 pers. pl. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, verb 4.

COLL. XVII. BOOK. I.

- Cöemisti*, preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *coëmo*, -emi, -emptum, compounded of *con* and *emo*, verb 3.
Scalpellum, -i, 2 neut. It is acc. governed of *cöemisti*.
Volebas, preterimp. of *volo*, verb irr. 3.
Obstigit, preterper. of *obsto*, -stisti, -stum, verb 1.
Dixeras, preterpluperf. of *dico*, -xi, -tum, verb 3.
Empturum, acc. sing. masc. of *empturus*, -a, -um, part. of *emo*.
Venit, preterpers. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4.
Mantem, acc. sing. of *mens*, *mentis*, 3 fem. gov. of *in*.
Expectem, subj. [poten.] pres. of *expecto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Mercatum, acc. sing. of *mercatus*, -us, 4 masc. gov. of *expectem*.
Urbe, abl. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem. governed of *in*.
Lucri, gen. of *lucrum*, 2 neut.
Minoris, gen. of *minor*, comparative degree of *parvus*.
Melioris, gen. of *meliior*, comparative degree of *bonus*.

- Officinis*, abl. pl. of *officina*, -e, 1 fem. gov. of *ex*.
Dedit, preterperf. of *do*, verb 1 conj.
Consilium, -ii, accus. governed of *dedit*.
Debemus, ind. pres. 1 pers. pl. of *debeo*, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2.
Amicit, dat. pl. of *amicus*, -i, gov. of *dare*.
Fateor, *fassis sum*, verb dep. 2 conj.
Optimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of *bonus*.
Jubet, pres. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, verb 2.
Conservemus, poten. [optat.] pres. 1 pers. pl. of *conservo*, -at, -atum, verb 1.
Spiritus, *us*, 4 masc.
Faxit, verb defective. *Faxo* and *faxim*, -is, -it, are used for *fecere* and *fecerim*.
Instinctu, ablat. sing. of *instinctus*, -us, 4 masc.
Accenduntur, ind. pres. pl. 3 pers. of *accendor*, -eris, -ere, *accersum*, verb pass. 3 conj.
Agendum, gerund in *dum* of 4 pers. gov. of *ad*.

COLL. XVIII. BOOK I.

Commoda, imperat. of *commodo*,
-avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Virgilium, acc. sing. of *Virgilius*,
2 masc.

Duos, acc. pl. masc. of *duo*, and
agrees with *dies*, acc. pl. of *dies*,
-ei, 5 decl.

Fieri, infin. of *fi*, *factus sum*,
verb irreg.

Incommodo, abl. of *incommodum*, -i,
2 neut.

Recepisset, poten. preterplu. 3 pers.
sing. of *recipio*, *recepī*, -ceptum,
verb 3, compounded of *re* and
capiō.

Opposuit, preterperf. of *oppono*,
opposui, *oppositum*, verb 3, com-
pounded of *ob* and *pono*.

Pignori, dat. of *pignus*, -oris, 3 neut.

Aīs, for *aīs-nē*. *Aīs* is ind. pres.
2 pers. sing. of the defective
verb *aīs*.

Tribus, ablat. of *tres*, and agrees
with

Affibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *affis*, g. *affis*.

'Tis abl. being a noun of price.

Ingratum, acc. sing. masc. of *in-*
gratus, -a, -um, and agrees with
bonīnem.

Potuit, preterper. of *possum*.

Inconsulto, abl. sing. masc. of *in-*
consultus, -a, -um, participle.

Te inconsulto, abl. absolute.

Vides, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
video, -di, *sūm*, verb 2 conj.

Tetigisti, preterperf. of *tango*, *tetigi*,
tactum, verb 3 conj.

Acu, abl. sing. of *acus*, *ūs*, 4 fem.

Defer, imper. of *defero*, a verb
irreg. 3 conj.

Patī, infin. of *patior*, *pāfus sum*,
verb dep. 3 conj.

Committere, infin. of *committo*, -misi,
-missum, verb, 3, compounded of
con and *mitto*.

Vapulet, subj. [potent.] pres. of
vapulo, -avi, -atum, verb neut.
1 senj.

Reddet, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, *ditum*,
verb 3.

Patre, abl. of *pater*, -ris, masc.

Fallat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *fallo*,
fefelli, *falsum*, verb 3 conj.

Capiam, fut. of *capiō*, *cepi*, *captum*,
verb 3 conj.

Tutius, nom. sing. neut. of *tutior*,
compar. degree of *tutus*, and
agrees with *nihil*.

Aliud, nom. sing. neut. of *alius*,
-a, -ud, gen. *alius*, dat. *alii*.

COLL. XIX. BOOK I.

Vis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
velo, *vis*, *volui*, *welle*, &c.
verb irreg. 3 conj.

Commodare, infin. of *commodo*, -avi,
-atum, verb 1 conj.

Terentium, acc. sing. of *Terentius*,
-i, 2 masc. and governed of
commodare.

petas, poten. [subj.] pres. of *re-*
peto, -ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj.
-eti, preterperf. of *do*, a verb. 1
conj.

Utendum, acc. sing. masc. of *uten-*
dus, -a, -um, participle of *utor*,
and agrees with *Terentium*.

Habeo, -ui, *itum*, verb 2.

Episkolas, accus. pl. of *epistola*, -ae,
1 fem.

Descripsero, fut. perf. of *describo*,
-psi, -ptum, verb 3.

Contextum, acc. sing. of *contextus*,
-ūs, 4 masc.

Prælectiones, accus. pl. of *prælectio*,
-onis, 3 fem.

Matura, imper. of *matureo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Studio, dative of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Cura, imper. of *curo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Beneficio, abl. sing. of *beneficium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *indignus*, -a, -um.

COLL. XX. Book I.

Quis; *quæ*, *quid*, &c. It agrees with *liber*.

Novus, -a, -um, agrees with *liber*.

Deauratus, -a, -um, agrees also with *liber*.

Liber, -bri, 2 masc.

Ostentas, ind. pres. of *ostento*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Impressus, -a, -um, particip. of *imprimor*, agrees with *Terentius*.

Lutetiae, gen. of *Lutetia*, 1 fem.

Ems, preterper. of *emo*, verb 3 conj.
Nactuserat, preterpl. of *nanciscor*, *nactus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Quæreris, pres. of *quaro*, *quæsivi*, *quæstum*, verb 3.

Furatus sim, poten. [subj.] preterper. of *furor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Interrogabam, preterimp. of *interrogo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Animi, gen. of *animus*, gov. of *causa*.

Reprehendi, preterperf. of *repreben-*
do, -di, -sum, verb 3 conj.

Dictum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *reprehendi*.

Solemus, pres. of *soleo*, *solitus sum*, verb 2.

Jocari, infin. of *jocor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

More, ablat. sing. of *mos*, *moris*, 3 masc.

Familiaribus, ablat. of *familiaris*, -ris, 3 masc.

Prohibet, pres. of *probibeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2, comp. of *pro* and *babeo*.

Offendatur, pot. [subj.] pres. of *of-*
fendor, *offensus sum*, verb pass. 3.

Revertamur, poten. [imper.] pres. pl. 1 pers. of *revertor*, *reversus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Propositum, -i, 2 neut. accus. go-
 verned of *ad*.

Circumforaneo, abl. sing. masc. of *circumforaneus*, -a, -um, agrees with *bibliopolâ*, 1 masc.

Constitit, preterper. of *consto*, -fisi, -fatum, verb 1 conj. compounded of *con* and *fio*.

Vile, nom. sing. neut. of *vilis*, -i, adj. agrees with

Pretium, -ii, 2 neut.

Compactus, -a, -um, particip. of *compingor*, agrees with *liber* un-
 derstood.

Codices, nom. plur. of *codex*, -icis, 5 masc.

Similes, nom. plur. masc. of *simili-*
-e, agrees with *codices*.

Deduc, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *du-*
do, -duxi, *ductum*, verb 3
 comp. of *de* and *ducō*, which
 makes not *duce* but *duc*, in the
 imperative.

COLL. XXI. Book I.

Nostra, undecl.

Est, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *sum*.

Hic, *haec*, *hoc*, &c. agrees with *liber*.

Liber, -bri, 2 masc.

Tuus, -a, -um, agrees with *liber*.

Offende, imperat. of *offendo*, -
sum, and *tum*, verb 3 conj.

Agnosco, -novi, *agnitum*, verb
 conj.

Inveniſſi, preterper. of *invenio*, -
ni, *inventum*, verb 4 conj.

Audiri

Grammatical RESOLUTION, &c. 149

- Auditorio*, abl. of *auditorium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *in*.
Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb act. 3.
Collegeris, subj. preterper. of *colligo*, *colligi*, *collectum*, comp. of *con* and *lego*.
Notandus, -a, -um, particip.
Vellem, subj. [potent.] imperf. of *volo*, *volui*, *welle*, &c. verb irreg. 3.
Agere, infin. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.
Jure, abl. of *jus*, *juris*, 3 neut.
Nescis, pres. of *nescio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Leges, acc. plur. of *lex*, *legis*, 3 fem.
Cupiunt, pres. pl. 3 pers. of *cupio*, -ivi, -itum, verb act. 3 conj.
Regi, infin. pass. of *regor*, -eris, -re, *rectus sum*, verb. 3 conj.
Æquitate, abl. of *æquitas*, -atis, 3 fem.
Arbitrio, abl. of *arbitrium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Condidit, preterper. of *condo*, -didi, -ditum, verb. 3.
Peccatum est, preterper. of *peccor*, *peccatus sum*, verb pass. 1 conj.
- Oblivione*, ablat. of *oblivio*, -onis, 3 fem.
Expertus sum, preterper. of *experi-* or, -iris, -ire, *expertus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj.
Peccaveris, fut. pe. f. of *pecco*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Observatore, ablat. of *observator*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *coram*.
Timeo, -ui, no sup. verb 2.
Dicere, infin. of *dice*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.
Periculi, gen. of *periculum*, 2 neut.
Taceo, -ui, -itum, verb neut. 2 conj.
Opus, needful, adj. undecl. and 2 or verbs an abl. But *opus*, work, subj. 3 neut.
Offensus est, preterper. of *offendor*, *offensus sum*, verb pass. 3.
Celabo, fut. [imperf.] of *celo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Memento, imperat. of *memini*, verb defect.
Par, acc. sing. neut of *par*, *paris*, adj.
Acciderit, fut. perf. of *accido*, *acci-
di*, no supines, compounded of *ad* and *cado*, verb 3.

COLL. XXII. Book I.

- Idisti*, ind. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*, verb act. 2 conj.
Librum, acc. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc.
Meum, acc. sing. masc. of *meus*, -a, -um, agrees with *librum*.
Quaris, pres. of *quero*, *quaerivi*, *quaeritum*, verb 3.
Reliquisti, preterperf. of *relinquo*, *reliqui*, *relictum*, verb 3.
Oblitus sum, preterper. of *obliviscor*, *oblitus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 3 conj.
Fator, *fassus sum*, *fateri*, verb dep. 2 conj.
Indica, imperat. of *indico*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Accepisse, inf. preterpers. of *accipio*,
- cepi, -ceptum, verb 3 conj. compounded of *ad* and *capio*.
Adis, pres. 2 pers. sing. of *adeo*, -vis, -itum, verb 4.
Solct, pres. 3 person sing. of *soleo*, *solitus sum*, verb 2 conj.
Ferre, infin. of *fero*, verb irreg. 3.
Relicta sunt, preterper. of *relinquor*, *relictus sum*, verb pass. 3 conj.
Alicui, d.t. of *aliquis*, -qua, -quid.
 It is governed of *dare*, infin. of *do*.
Mones, pres. of *moneo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Obliviosus, -a, -um, adj. agrees with *ego* understood.
Cogitaveram, preterplu. of *cogito*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. XXIII. Book I.

Potes, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of possum, potui, posse, verb irr.
Dare, infin. of do, dedi, datum, verb 1 conj.
Mibi, dat. of ego, gov. of dare.
Aliquantulum, acc. sing. neut. of aliquantulus, -a, -um.
Pecuniae, gen. of pecunia, 1 fem.
Petis, pres. of peto, avi, -itum, verb 3.
Commodum, nom. sing. neut. of commodus, -a, -um, adj.
Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Dimidium, -ii, 2 neut.
Vis, pres. of volo, volui, velle, &c.
Totum, acc. sing. neut. of totus, -a, -um, genit. -ius, dat. -i, adj.

Sufficient, fut. of sufficio, -feci, -fectum, verb 3, compounded of sub and facio.
Petam, fut. of peto, -ivi, -itum, verb 3.
Accipe, imperat. of accipio, accepi, acceptum, verb 3.
Reddes, fut. of reddo, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.
Die, abl. of dies, -ei, 5 masc. and fem.
Venerit, fut. perf. of venio, verb 4.
Memor, memoris, adj.
Timeas, poten. [subj.] pres. of timeo, -ui, no supines, verb 3 conj.

COLL. XXIV. Book I.

Da, imper. of do, verb 1 conj.
Mutuo, undecl.
Mibi, dat. of ego.
Duos, acc. pl. masc. of duo, due, duo, and agrees with
Affes, acc. pl. of as or affis, 3 masc.
Promptum, nom. sing. neut. of promptus, -a, -um, adj.
Obstat, pres. of obsto, -steti, -stare, -stirum, verb 1.
Scio, sciri, scitum, verb 4 conj.
Diebus, abl. pl. of dies, -ei, 5 decl.
Accipi, preterper. of accipio, -cepi, -ceptum, verb 3.
Emendi, nom. pl. masc. of emendus, -a, -um, particip. agrees with libri.
Necessaria, nom. pl. neut. of necessarius, -a, -um, adj.
Nolo, nonvis, nolui, velle, no sup. verb irreg.

Remorari, infin. of remoror, -axis, -ri, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.
Commodum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of remorari.
Emero, fut. perf. of emo, emi, emptum, verb 3.
Superfit, subj. [potent.] pres. of supersum.
Participem, acc. of particeps, participis, adj.
Expectabo, fut. of expecto, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Sperans, -antis, participle of spero, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Dicam, fut. of dico, dixi, dictum, verb 3.
Decrevisti, preterperf. of decrevo, decrevi, decretum, verb 3.
Brevissimum, nom. sing. neut. of brevissimus, superlat. degree of brevis, brevior, -issimus.

COLL. XXV. Book I.

*A*biit, for *abivit*, preterper. of
abeo, *abivi*, *-abitum*, comp.
of ab and eo, verb 4.

Tuus, *tua*, *tuum*, nom. sing. masc.,
and agrees with *patri*, *patri*,

3 masc.
Quotā, abl. of *quotus*, -a, -um, and
agrees with *bord*, which is abl.
betokening part of time.

Monuit, preterper. of *moneo*, -ui,
-itum, verb 2 conj.

Verbis, abl. pl. of *verbum*, -i, 2
neut.

Studorem, subj. [potent.] imperf.
of *studeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Facias, potent. [optat.] pres. and
faciam, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3.

Juvante, particip. of *juvo*, *juvi*,

jutum, verb 1. *Juvans*, *juvantis*.
Deo *juvante*, abl. absolute.

Equis, *equa*, *equid*.

Soleat, pres. of *soleo*, *solitus sum*,
verb 3.

Fateor, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2 conj.

Emam, fut. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*,
verb 3.

Usui, dat. of *usus*, *usus*, 4 masc.

Amiferis, fut. perf. of *amitto*, *amisi*,
amissum, verb 3 comp. of a and
mitto.

Ferendum, nom. sing. neut. of *fer-*
rendus, -a, -um, part. pass.

Eguro, fut. perf. of *ego*, *egui*,
no sup. verb 2.

Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj.

Gratias, acc. pl. of *gratia*, -ae, 1
fem.

COLL. XXVI. Book I.

VIS, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
volo, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, no sup.
verb irreg. 3 conj.

Dare, infin. of do, *dedi*, *datum*,
verb 1.

Præmiolum, -i, 2 neut.

Præceptor, -oris, 3 masc.

Quamobrem, undecl.

Victoria, gen. of *victoria*, 1 fem.,
Compares, nom. pl. of *compar*, -aris,

Nomenclator, -oris, 3 masc.

Victores, nom. pl. of *visitor*, -oris,
3 masc.

Hebdomade, abl. of *hebdomas*, -adis,
3 fem. But *hebdomada*, -ae, is
in use.

Paucissimas, acc. pl. fem. of *paucis-*
simus, -a, -um, superl. degree
of paucus.

Notas, acc. pl. of *nota*, -ae, 1 fem.

Quero, *sivi*, *situm*, verb 3.

Premium, -ii, 2 neut. acc. gov. of
petitis.

Petitis, ind. pres. pl. 2 pers. of
peto, -iui, -itum, verb 3 conj.

Jure, abl. of *jus*, *juris*, 3 neut.

Promisso, abl. of *promissum*, -i, 2
neut.

Quicquid, neut. of *quisquis*.

Promissum, neut. of *promissus*, -a,
-um, part. of *promittor*, v. pass. 3.

Didicimus, preterper. of *dico*, *di-*
dici, no supines, verb 3.

Scribendum; a gerund in dum of
scribo, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, gov.
of ad.

Puiletis, sub. [potent.] pres. 2
pers. of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Genere, abl. of *genus*, *generis*, 3 neut.

Agite, imper. pl. 2 pers. of *ago*,
egi, *actum*, verb 3.

Auctori, dat. of *auctor*, -oris, 3 masc.

Successus, acc. pl. of *successus*, -us,
4 masc.

Studiis, dat. pl. of *studium*, -ii,
2 neut.

Pergite, imperat. 2 pers. pl. of *pergo*,
perrexi, *perrectum*, verb 3.

Optimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of
bonus.

Juvabit, fut. of *juvo*, *juvi*, *jutum*,
verb 1.

Ope, abl. sing. gov. of *fine*. It has
three cases only in the singular
number, viz. gen. *opis*, acc. *open*,
abl. *ope*; but it is regular in the
plural.

COLL. XXVII. BOOK I.

Quid, undecl.

Es, ind. pref. sing. 2 p. of *sum*.

Lætus, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc.
and agrees with *tu* understood.

Quia, undecl.

Pater, -tris, 3 masc.

Venit, preterperf. of *venio*, *voni*,
uentum, verb 4.

Aīn, for *aīs-nē*, ind. pres. 2 pers.
sing. of *aio*, verb defective.

Salutābī, for *salutavībī*, preterperf.
of *saluto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Dēcenderet, subj. [potent.] imperf.
of *dēscendo*, -di, -sum, verb 3,
comp. of *de* and *scendo*.

Equo, abl. of *equus*, *equi*, 2 masc.
gov. of *ex*.

Fecībī, preterperf. of *facio*, *fecī*,
factum, verb 3.

Detraxī, preterperf. of *detrabo*, *de-*
raxī, *detractum*, verb 3, comp.
of *de* and *trabo*.

Calcaria, acc. pl. of *calcar*, -aris,
3 neut.

Oreas, acc. pl. of *ocrea*, -æ, 1 fem.

Mansībī, infin. preterperf. of *maneo*,
manī, *mansum*, verb 2 conj.

Adventus, -īs, 4 masc. *Adventus*
is acc. governed of *propter*.

Permīssīt, poten. preterpl. of *per-*
mitto, *mīsī*, -missum, verb 3.

Prælectio, *onis*, 3 fem.

Consulīs, pres. of *consulo*, -īs, -ultum,
verb 3.

Rationem, acc. of *ratio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Temporis, gen. of *tempus*, 3 neut.

Valet, pres. of *valeo*, *valui*, *valitum*,
verb 2.

Beneficio, abl. of *beneficium*, -īs, 3
neut.

Gaudeo, *gavīsus sum*, *gaudere*, v. 2.

Redierit, for *redirorūt*, of *redeo*, -īs.

Decet, *decebat*, *decuit*, verb imperf.

Colloquemur, fut. of *colloquor*, col-
locutus sum, comp. of *con* and
loquor, verb dep. 3.

Pluribus, abl. of *pīs*, *pluris*, adj.

Vide, imperat. of *video*, -di, -sum,
verb 2.

Ingreditur, pres. of *ingreditor*, -īs,
ingressus sum, *ingredi*, verb dep.
3, com. of *in* and *gradior*.

Auditum, 1 sup. of *audio*, governed
of *eamus*, a verb of motion.

COLL. XXVIII. BOOK I.

CUR, undecl.

Abfūisti, ind. preterper. 2 pers.
sing. of *absum*.

Hodie, mane, undecl.

Negotio, abl. of *nogotium*, -īs, 2 neut.

Scribendis, abl. pl. fem. of *scribendus*,
-a, -um, agrees with *literis*, abl.
of *literæ*, -arum, 1 fem.

Scripsērat, preterpl. of *scribo*, -īs,
-pium, verb 3.

Miserat, preterpl. of *mitto*, -īs,
-sum, verb 3 conj.

Rure, abl. of *rūs*, *ruris*, 3 neut.

Profecta est, preterper. of *proficior*,
profectus sum, verb dep. 3.

Mater is nom. case to *profecta est*.

Superioribus, abl. pl. of *superior*,
comp. degree of *superus*, *superior*,
supremus or *summus*.

Agit, pres. of *ago*, *egi*, *aetum*, verb
3 conj.

Vindemiam, acc. of *vindemia*, -æ,
1 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Præparatio, -onis, 3 fem.

Diligens, -entis, adj.

Occasione, ablative of *occasio*, -onis,
3 fem.

Admoneret, sub. [poten.] imperf. of
admoneo, -ui, -itum, comp. of *ad*
and *moneo*, verb 2 conj.

Reddendam, acc. sing. fem. of *red-*
dendus, -a, -um, particip. and
agrees with *bebdomadæm*, acc. of
bebdomada, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *ad*.
Revertamur, imper. [poten.] pres.
1 pers. pl. of *revertor*, *reversus*
sum, verb dep. 3 conj.

Villicum, acc. of *willicus*, -i, 2 masc.

Operâ, abl. of *opera*, -æ, g. of *opus*.

Matris, gen. of *mater*, 3 fem.

Novi, preterperf. of *nosco*, *novi*,
notum, verb 3.

Providere, iusfin. of *provides*, -vidi,
-vijum, verb 2 conj. comp. of *pro*
and *video*.

Ruricola, pl. of *ruricola*, -æ, 1 masc.

Sine, imper. of *sino*, *sivi*, *situm*,
verb 3.

Finire, infin. of *finio*, -ivi, -itum,
verb 4.

Putabam, imperf. of *puto*, verb 1.

Absolvisse, infin. pret. of *absolvo*,

absolvi, *absolutum*, comp. of *ab*
and *solvo*, verb 1.

Perge, imperat. of *pergo*, *perrexi*,
perfectum, verb 3.

Requiritur, ind. pres. pass. of *requi-*
ror, *requisitus sum*, verb 3, comp.
of *re* and *querō*.

Prohibebit, pref. of *prohibeo*, -ui, -itum,
comp. of *pro* and *babo*, verb 2.

Percipit, pres. of *percipio*, *percepī*,
perceptum, comp. of *per* and *capiō*,
verb 3.

Majorem, acc. of *major*, comparative
deg. of *magnus*, agrees with *fruct-*
um, acc. of *fructus*, ūs, 4 masc.

Opinor, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Relinquat, subj. [potent.] pres. of
relinquo, -liqui, -lictum, comp.
of *re* and *linquo*, verb 3.

Uxor, -dat. of *uxor*, *uxoris*, 3 fem.

Ibis, fut. of *eo*, *ivii*, *itum*, that makes
ibo, -is, -it, in the fut.

Vindemiatum, 1 sup. of *vindemia*,
-av̄, -atum, gov. of *ibis*, a verb
of motion.

Accersar, fut. pass. of *accersor*, *ac-*
cessitus sum, verb 3.

Currunt, pres. pl. of *curro*, *cucurri*,
cursum, verb 3.

Postremi, nom. pl. of *postremus*, -a,
-um; superl. deg. of *posterus*, *po-*
sterior, *postremus*, agrees with *nes*,
understood.

A N
A N A L Y S I S
O F T H E
S E C O N D B O O K.

COLL. I. Book II.

AT ut, ecce, nunc, undecl.
Efis; ind. pres. 2 pers.
pl. of sum.

Capti, nom. pl. masc. of captus,
-a, -um, participle of capior,
agrees with vos understood.

Fatemini, ind. pres. 2 pers. pl. of
fateor, fassis sum, verb dep. 2.

Dicebamus, ind. preterimp. 1 pers.
pl. of dico, -xi, -etum, verb 3.

Mala, acc. neut. pl. of malus, -a,
-um, agrees with

Verba, acc. pl. of verbum, -i, 2 neut.
Mi, voc. sing. masc. of meus,
meas, meum.

Noli, imper. of nolo, verb irreg. 3.
Garribaris, ind. preterimp. 2 pers.
pl. of garrio, -irvi, -itum, verb
4 conj.

Jentaculo, abl. sing. of jentaculum,
-i, 2 neut.

Dederat, ihdic. preterpl. of do,
agrees with nom. case.

Famulus, -i, 2 masc.

Malum, -i, 2 neut.

Fabulandi, gerund in di of fabulos,
verb dep. 1, governed of tempus,
temporis, 3 neut.

Merenda, -æ, 1 fem. abl. governed
of à.

Debet, ind. pres. of debeo, -i,
-itum, verb 2.

Studiis, dat. pl. of studium, -i,
2 neut.

Præceptoribus, dat. pl. of præceptor,
3 masc.

Præscriferunt, indic. preterp. pl.
3 perf. of præscribo, -psi, -ptum
verb 3, compounded of præ
scribo.

Dico, -xi, -etum, verb 3.
Testamento, abl. of testamentum
-i, 2 neut. gov. of de.

Oportebit, fut. of oportet, oportebit
verb impersonal.

Ignosie, imperat. of ignosco, -no
-notum, verb 3.

Prudentiores, comp. deg. of pruden
prudentia

prudentior, prudentissimus. It is nom. pl. masc. and agrees with *nos*.

Officium, -ii, 2 neut. acc. gov. of Faciemus, fut. of facio; feci, factum, verb 3 conj.

Minuta, acc. pl. of minutus, -a, -um, and agrees with intestina, ac. pl. of intestinum, -i, 2 neut.

Tanquam, couples like cases between vos and intestina.

Diligat, subj. [potent.] pres. 3 pers. sing. of diligo, dilexi, dilectum, verb 3.

Præmiolis, abl. pl. of præmiolum, -i, 2 neut.

Afficit, sing. pres. of afficio, comp. of ad and facio.

Scimus, ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of scio, scivi, scitum, verb 4 conj.

Experiar, sing. pres. pl. 1 pers. of experior, expertus sum, verb 4.

Tacebis, fut. of taceo, tacui, tacitum, verb 2.

Lege, abl. of lex, legis, 3 fem.

Recidere, inf. of recido, recidi, recatum, comp. of re and cado, v. 3.

Cavebimus, fut. of caveo, -vi, cautum, verb 2.

Cbrisso favente, abl. absolute. Cbris-tus, -i, 2 masc. Favens, -entis, particip. of faveo, verb 2.

COLL. II.

BOOK II.

UBI, undecl.

Eß, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of sum.

Tuus, -a, -um, adj. agrees with

Frater, -tris, 3 masc.

Ivit, ind. preterper. of eo, verb 4.

Domum, acc. of domus, -is, and -i, fem.

Petitum, 1 sup. of peto, -ivi, petere, verb 3.

Obsonio, abl. of obsonium, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of opus, adj. undecl.

Novit, ind. preterper. of nosco, novi, notum, verb 2.

Gulofos, acc. pl. masc. of gulofus, -a, -um, and agrees with vos.

Devoratis, indic. pres. pl. 2 pers. of devoro, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Convictu, abl. of convictus, -is, 4 masc.

Datum fuerat, ind. preterpl. pass. of do.

Vocare, infin. of veo, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Agere, infin. of ago, egi, actum, verb 3.

Discurrere, infin. of discorro, -curri, -cursum, comp. of dis and currere, verb 3.

Fallit, pres. of fallo, fefelli, falsum, verb 3.

Mens, mentis, 3 fem.

Sine, imperat. of sino, sivi, situm, verb 3.

Videbis, fut. of video, vidi, visum, verb 2.

Respondeat, pot. [subj.] pres. of respondeo, -di, -sum, verb 2.

COLL. III.

BOOK II.

QUID, acc. neut. of qui, gov. of dedit.

Mater, -tris, 3 fem. nom. case to dedit, preterper. of do, dedi, datum, verb 1.

Tibi, dat. of tu.

Merendam, acc. of merenda, -a, 1 fem. governed of in.

Caro, gen. carnis, &c. 3 fem.

Qualis, -le, adj. agrees with caro, as do also the fix words following:

Bubula, femin. of bubulus, -a, -um.

Salsa,

156 An ANALYSIS, or

Salsa, fem. of *salsus*, *salsa*, *salsus*.
Recens, *recentis*, adj.
Salita, fem. of *salitus*, -a, -um.
Pinguis, -gue, adj.
Macra, fem. of *macer*, -cra, *crum*.
Malles, poten. imperf. of *malo*, *ma-*
vis, *malui*, no sup. verb irreg. 3.
Vitulinam, acc. fem. of *vitulinus*,
 -a, -um.
Verveticinam, acc. fem. of *vervecinus*,
 -a, -um, agrees with *carnem*.
Utraque, fem. of *uterque*, *utraque*,
utrumque, gen. *utriusque*, dat.
utrique. It agrees with *caro*.
Haedina, fem. of *bædinus*, -a, -um,
 adj.
Sapit, ind. pres. of *sapio*, *sapivi* and
sapui, *sapere*, no sup. verb 3.
Affa, fem. of *affus*, -a, -um, adj.
Palatum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of
 babes.
Sentio, *senfi*, *sentire*, *sensum*, verb
 4 conj.
Mentiendum, nom. sing. neut. of
mentiendus, -a, -um, particip. of
mentior, verb dep. 4 conj.
Mendacia, nom. pl. of *mendacium*,
 -ii, 1 neut.
Veritas, -atis, 3 fem.
Loquens, -antis, part. of *loquor*, verb
 dep. 3.
Testatur, ind. pres. of *testor*, -atus
 sum, verb dep. 1.

Vescor, verb dep. 3, has no preter-
 per. gov. an abl. case.
Suilla, abl. fem. *suillus*, -a, -um,
 agrees with *carne*, abl. of *caro*
 understood.
Aspersa, abl. of *aspersus*, -a, -um,
 particip. of *aspergor*, agrees with
carne understood.
Sale, abl. of *sal*, 3 masc. and neut.
Cocita, abl. fem. of *cocitus*, -a, -um,
 part. of *coquor*, verb pass. 3.
Genera, acc. pl. of *genus*, *generis*,
 3 neut.
Opsoniorum, gen. pl. of *opsonium*,
 -ii, 2 neut.
Pauperes, acc. pl. of *pauper*, *pau-*
peris, adj. gov. of
Putas, indic. pres. of *puto*, -awi,
 -atum, verb 4.
Pane, abl. of *pānis*, 3 masc.
Saturitatem, acc. of *saturitas*, -atis,
 3 fem.
Caritate, ablat. of *caritas*, -atis,
 3 fem.
Prædicemus, imper. [potent.] of *præ-*
dico, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Misereatur, subj. [potent.] pref. of
misercor, *misertus sum*, verb dep.
 2, gov. a genitive.
Inopie, gen. of *inopia*, 1 fem. gov.
 of *misereatur*.
Corda, acc. pl. of *cor*, *cordis*, 3 neut.
Spiritu, abl. of *spiritus*, -ūs, 4 masc.

COLL. IV. BOOK II.

QUID, undecl.
Rides, ind. pres. of *rideo*, -fi,
 -sum, verb 2.
Nescio, -ivi, -ire, -itum, verb 4.
Signum, -i, 2 neut.
Stultitia, genitive of *stultitia*, 1
 fem.
Vocas, indic. pres. of *voco*, -avi,
 -atum, verb 1.
Stultum, acc. of *stultus*, -a, -um,
 agrees with me.
Argumentum, -i, 2 neut.
Ridendi, gerund in *di*, gov. of *cau-*
sam, acc. of *causa*, -æ, 1 fem.
Evolvas, subj. [potent.] pres. of

Dio

evolvo, *evolvi*, *evolutum*, verb 3
 comp. of *e* and *volvo*.
Catonom, acc. of *Cato*, -onis, 3 masc.
Invenies, ind. fut. of *invenio*, -veni,
 -ventum, comp. of *in* and *veni*,
 verb 4.
Quæris, ind. pres. of *quæro*, -fir,
 -sum, verb 3.
Negotium, -ii, 2 neut.
Rudimentis, abl. pl. of *rudimentum*,
 -ti, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.
Ediscendum, acc. sing. neut. of the
 particip. *ediscendus*, -a, -um, and
 agrees with aliquid.
Fabulari, infin. of *fabulor*, v. dep. 1

Dic, imper. of dico, verb 3.
 Prudentia, -æ, 1 fem.
 Simulare, infinitive of simulo, -avi,
 -atum, verb 1.
 Loco, ablative of locus, -i, 2 masc.
 culine. It has loci and loca in
 the plural.
 Didicisti, ind. preterper. of disco,
 didici, no supines, verb 3.
 Recordabar, ind. preterimp. of re-
 cordor, -atus, sum, verb dep. 1.
 Inspice, imperat. of inspicio, -spexi,
 -spectum, verb 3.
 Proponam, fut. of propono, -posui,
 -positum, verb 3.
 Quæstionem, acc. of quæstio, -onis,
 3 fem.
 Respondere, infin. of respondeo, -di,
 -sum, verb 2.

COLL. V.

Quando, undecl.
 Es, ind. pres. of sum.
 Profecturus, -a, -um, part. of pro-
 ficer, verb 3.
 Domum, acc. of domus, -mi, -mūs,
 fem.
 Deo juvante, abl. absolute. Deus,
 -i, 2 masc. Juvans, -antis, part.
 of juvo, verb 1 conj.
 Jussit, preterper. of jubeo, jussi,
 -sum, verb 2.
 Scriptis, preterper. of scribo, -psi,
 -ptum, verb 3.
 Superiore, ablat. of superior, adj.
 comp. degree, and agrees with
 bebdomade, ablat. of bebdomas,
 -adis, 3 fem.
 Accipisti, preterperf. of accipio,
 -cepis, -ceptum, verb 3.
 Literas, accus. of literæ, -arum, 1
 fem.
 Continebat, preterimp. of contineo,
 -ui, -tentum, comp. of con and
 teneo, verb 2.
 Valere, infin. of valeo, -ui, -itum,
 verb neut. 2.
 Properas, indic. pres. of propero,
 -avi, -atum, verb 1.
 Vendemiatum, is first sup. of videmio,
 -avi, -atum, to gather grapes, v. 1.
 Accersat, subj. [poten.] pres. of
 accerjo, -sivi, -satum, verb 3.
 Veror, veritus sum, v. dep. 2 c.

Tace, imper. of taceo, tacui, taci-
 tum, verb 2.
 Stude, imperat. of studeo, -ui, -ere,
 verb 2.
 Vapules, subj. [poten.] pres. of
 vapulo, verb neut. 1.
 Curo, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
 Teneo, tenui, tentum, verb 2.
 Dieam, fut. of dico, -xi, -etum, verb 3.
 Notabit, fut. of noto, -avi, -atum,
 verb 1.
 Mane, imperative of maneo, mansi,
 mansum, verb 2.
 Memento, imperat. of memini, verb
 defective.
 Intelligo, -lexi, -lectum, comp. of
 inter and lego, verb 3.
 Recordare, imp. of recordor, verb
 dep. 1.

BOOK II.

Nolit, subj. [poten.] pres. of nolo,
 verb irreg. 3.
 Gaudebit, fut. of gaudeo, gavisus
 sum, verb 2.
 Conjunctionem, accus. of conjunctione,
 -onis, 3 fem. gov. of proper.
 Colloquenda, gerund in do of collo-
 quor, verb dep. 3.
 Exercitimus, fut. of exercito, -ut,
 -itum, verb 2.
 Conferemus, fut. of confero, verb
 irreg. 3.
 Studiis, ablat. pl. of studium, -ii,
 2 neut. governed of de.
 Exilio, or exfilio, -is, -ui and -ivis,
 -itum, comp. of ex and filio,
 verb 4 conj.
 Gaudio, abl. of gaudium, -ii, 2 neut.
 Sentes, fut. of sentio, -si, -sum,
 verb 4 conj.
 Precemur, imperat. [poten.] pres.
 of precor, verb dep. 1 conj.
 Veritat, subj. [poten.] pres. of verto,
 -ti, -sum, verb 3 conj.
 Dicta, facta, confilia, accus. pl. of
 dictum, factum, consilium, -i, 2
 neut.
 Nominis, gen. of nomen, 3 neut.
 Mones, indic. pres. of moneo, -ui,
 -itum, verb 2.
 Expediit, verb imperson. Expediit,
 -iebat, -ivit.

COLL.

COLL. VI. BOOK II.

- N**escis, indic. pres. of nescio,
-ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Vetitum esse, infin. pret. of vetro,
-aris, -are, vetitus sum, verb pass.
1 conj.
Loqui, infin. of loquor, locutus sum,
verb dep. 3.
Submisse, undecl.
Inter a prep. governing an accus.
Nos, acc. gov. of inter.
Inculcet, subj. [poten.] pres. of in-
culco, verb 1.
Cœperat, indic. preterplu. of cœpis
-eram, -erim, -issim, -ero, verb
def.
Debruisti, preterper. of debedo, debui,
debitum, verb 2.
Imitari, infin. of imitor, -atus sum,
verb dep. 1.
Severior, compar. degree of severus,
adj.
Vetat, ind. pres. of veto, -ui, -itum,
-are, verb 1.
Delicium, -i, 2 neut.
Obediamus, subj. [poten.] pres. of
obedio, obediwi, obedere, verb 4.
Parentibus, dat. pl. of parens, -en-
- tis, 3 masc. and fem. gov. of ob-
diamus.
Preceptum, -i, 2 neut.
Decalogi, gen. of decalogus, 2 masc.
Pater, indic. pres. of pateo, -ui, no
sup. verb 2.
Complectitur, ind. pres. of complector,
complexus sum, verb dep. 3.
Magistratus, -us, 4 masc. accus. pl.
gov. of complectitur.
Subjecit, ind. preterper. of subjicio,
-jeti, -iectum, comp. of sub and
jacio, verb 3.
Malo, mavis, malui, malle, verb
irreg. 3.
Confulere, infin. of confulo, -ui,
-ultum, verb 3.
Majus, acc. neut. of major, comp.
degree of magnus, agrees with
malum, mali, 2 neut.
Contentionis, gen. of contentio, 3 fem.
Exiget, fut. of exigo, exegi, exactum,
comp. of ex and ago, verb 3.
Rationes, accus. pl. of ratio, -onis,
3 fem.
Obliteturum, acc. of oblitrurus, -a, -um,
part. of oblitivisor, verb dep. 3.

COLL. VII. BOOK II.

- Q**uando, undecl.
Expectas, indic. pres. of ex-
pecto, verb 1.
Reditum, acc. of reditus, -us, 4 masc.
Patris, gen. of pater, 3 masc.
Octavum, acc. masc. of octavus, -a,
-um, agrees with
Diem, accus. of dies, diei, gov. of
ad.
Adventus, -us, 4 masc. nom. case
to ditabit, fut. of dito, ditawi,
ditatum, verb 1.
Ditior, ditius, gen. ditioris, compar.
- and ditissimus, superlat. of di-
ditis. It agrees with ego.
Reddes, fut. of reddo, reddidi, red-
ditum, verb 3.
Accidere, infin. of accido, accidi, no
supines, comp. of ad and cad-
verb 3.
Omianari, infin. of ominar, -atus sum,
verb dep. 1.
Clavum, acc. of clavus, -i, 2 masc.
Cessamus, ind. pres. of cesso, verb 1.
Admones, ind. pres. of admoneo, -ui,
-itum, verb 2.

COLL. VIII. BOOK II.

Scribis, ind. pres. of scribo, *p. p.* -ptum, verb 3.

Serio, undecl.

Incepis, ind. pres. of inceptio, *-ivi*, -tum, verb 4.

Abuterer, poten. imperf. of abutor, *abusus sum, abuti*, verb dep. 3, comp. of *ab* and *utor*.

Tempore, ablat. of tempus, -oris, 3 neut. gov. of *abuterer*.

Vidi, preterper. of video, verb 2.

Adjumenta, plur. of ajumentum, -i, 2 neut.

Charta, -æ, 1 fem.

Atramentum, -i, 2 neut.

Penna, -æ, 1 fem.

Profluit, ind. pres. of profluo, -fluxi, -fluxum, comp. of *pro* and *fluo*, verb 3.

Pecunia, -æ, 1 fem.

Deceat, imperf. of *desum*.

Incidisti, preterperf. of *incido*, -cidi, -casum, verb 3, compounded of *in* and *cado*.

Proverbiūm, -iī, 2 neut.

Accepturum, acc. of accepturus, -a, -um, part.

Missurus, -a, -um, part. of *mitto*.

Venturus, -a, -um, part. of *venio*.

Mercatu, ablat. of mercatus, -ūs, 4 masc.

Beneficio, abl. of beneficium, -ii, 2 neut.

Accipe, imperf. of accipio, *accepi*, *acceptum*, verb 3.

Comparanda, acc. pl. neut. of comparandus, -a, -um.

Cernitur, ind. pres. of cerno, verb pass. 3.

Impellit, ind. pres. of impello, -puli, -pelle, -pulsum, compounded of *in* and *pello*, verb 3.

Charitas, -atis, 3 fem.

Effusa es, preterperf. of effundor, effusus sum, verb pass. 3 comp. of *ex* and *fundo*.

Cordibus, abl. pl. of cor, cordis, 3 neut.

Vis, gen. vis, acc. vim, abl. vi, plur. vires, 3 fem.

Omitte, imper. of omitto, -si, -sum, verb 3.

Cogitationem, accus. of cogitatio, -onis, 3 fem.

Impediat, subj. [poten.] pres. of impedio, -ivi, -itum; verb 4.

Dormias, subj. [poten.] pres. of dormio, dormivi, dormitum, verb 4.

Aurem, acc. of auris, -is, 3 fem. gov. of *in*.

Precationem, acc. of precatio, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Notemur, subj. pres. of notor, notatus sum, verb pass. 1 conj.

Adde, imperat. of addo, addidi, addere, additum, verb 3 conj.

Placet, placebat, placuit, verb impersonal, 2 conj.

Incaenati, nom. pl. of incænatus, -a, -um, agrees with *nos* understood.

Cubitum, 1 sup. of cumbo, cubui, cubitum, verb 3.

COLL. IX. BOOK II.

Quotā, ablat. fem. of *quotus*, -ia, -um, agrees with *borā*, (1 fem.) that betokeneth part of time.

Surrexisti, preterper. of *sурgo*, *sur-rexi*, -ellum, verb 3.

Hodie, paulo, ante, undecl.

Quintam, acc. of quintus, -a, -um,

agrees with *boram* understood.

Excitatum, 1 sup. of *excito*, verb 1, gov. of *ivisti*, preterperf. of *eo*, verb 4.

Pertinere, infin. of *pertineo*, verb 2.

Lecto, ablat. of *lectus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *e*.

Precatus

Precatus *sum*, preterperf. of precor, verb dep. 1.
Ornavi, preterper. of orno, verb 1.
Curavi, preterper. of curo, verb 1.
Decet, *decebat*, *decuit*, verb impers. 2.
Retuli, preterper. of refero, verb irreg. 3.
Pergis, ind. pres. of pergo, -rexi, -rectum, verb 3.
Juvit, preterper. of juvo, *juvas*, verb 1.
Derelinquet, fut. of derelingo, -liqui, -liatum, verb 3.
Frustrabit, fut. of frustro, verb 1.
Didici, preterper. of disco, verb 3.
Retinueris, subj. preterper. of retineo, -ui, -tentum, verb 2; comp. of re and teneo.

Homine, abl. of homo, gov. of digna, adj.
Sumpfit, preterper. of sumo, *sumpsji*, sumptum, verb 3.
Prosequere, fut. of prosequor, *prosecutus sum*, verb dep. 3.
Langiorem, acc. of longior, compar. degree of longus, agrees with *vitam*, acc. of vita, 1 fem.
Precare, imperat. of precor, verb dep. 1.
Contingat, subj. [poten.] pres. of contingo, contigi, contactum, compound of con and tango, verb 3 conj.
Operi, abl. of opus, operis, 2 neut.
Monueris, subj. preterper. of moneo, monui, -itum, verb 2 conj.

COLL. X. BOOK II.

Quando, undecl;
Répetes, fut. of repeto, -ivi, -ere, -itum, verb 3, comp. of re and peto.
Ludum, acc. of ludus, ludi, 2 masc.
Literarium, acc. of literarius, -a, -um, agrees with ludum.
Nescio, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Credo, -didii, -ditum, verb 3.
Signi, gen. of signum, 2 neut. gov. of satis, adv.
Scientia, ablat. gov. of opus, adj. undecl.
Sacerdotes, nom. plur. of sacerdos, -dotis, 3 com.
Contemnis, ind. pres. of contemno, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, comp. of con and temno.
Videor, -eris, -ere, *visus sum*, verb 2 conj.
Orta est, preterper. of orior, ortus sum, oriri, verb dep. 4 conj. agrees with *injuria*, -æ, 1 fem.
Convictum, -ii, 2 neut.
Misereor, misertus sum, verb dep. 2.
Tui, gen. of tu, and gov. of misereor.

Parit, indic. pres. of pario, peperi, partum, verb 3.
Lucrum, -i, 3 neut. and
Divitiae, -arum, 1 fem. wants the sing. and
Voluptas, -atis, 3 fem. are nom. c. to *pariunt*.
Felicitatem, acc. of felicitas, -atis, 3 fem. gov. of *pariunt*.
Exitio, dat. of exitium, -ii, 2 neut.
Nocent, indic. pres. of noceo, -ui, -itum, verb 2; gov. a dative.
Possessio, -onis, 3 fem.
Virtus, -utis, 3 fem.
Cognitio, -onis, 3 fem.
Concionari, infin. of concionor, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.
Conciones, acc. pl. of concio, -onis, 3 fem.
Obtundis, indic. pres. of obtundo, obtudi, obtusum, comp. of ob and tundo, verb 3.
Vis, ind. pres. of volo, verb irreg. 3 conj.
Vale, imper. of valeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

COLL. XI. Book II.

EUGE, undec.
Audi^{vi}, preterper. of *audio*, verb 4.
Sororem, acc. of *soror*, -oris, 3 fem.
Tuam, acc. sing. fem. of *tuus*, -a, -um, adj.
Nupissime, infin. pret. of *nubo*, *nupisi* and *nupta sum*, verb 3.
Maritus, -i, 2 masc.
Civis, -is, 3 com.
Lugdunensis, -ense, adj. agrees with *civis*.
Progenitus, -a, -um, particip. pass. of *prognitor*, verb 3.
Parentibus, abl. pl. of *parent*, -antis, 3 com.
Dives, *divitis*, adj.
Moratus, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc. and agrees with
Adolescens, -antis, 3 com.
Doctissimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of *doctus*.
Amantissimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of *amans*.
Cultor, -oris, 3. com.

Observator, -oris, 3 masc.
Religionis, gen. of *religio*, 3 fem.
Titulos, acc. pl. of *titulus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *narras*, ind. pres. of *narrō*, verb 1.
Nacta est, ind. preterper. of *nanciscor*, -eris, -re, *nactus sum*, verb dep. 3.
Virum, acc. of *vir*, *viri*, 2 masc.
Profectum esse, infin. pret. of *proficiscor*, *profectus sum*, *proficiisci*, verb dep. 3.
Instituta est, ind. preterper. of *instituor*, -eris, -re, *institutus sum*, verb pass. 3.
Revocant, ind. pres. of *revoco*, verb 1, agrees with
Negotia, nom. pl. of *negotium*, 2 neut.
Salutem, acc. of *salus*, -atis, 3 fem.
Nuptæ, dat. of *nupta*, *nuptæ*, 1 fem.
Gratulari, infin. of *gratulor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.
Conjugium, -ii, 2 neut.

COLL. XII. Book II.

CUR, undec.
Rides, ind. pres. of *rideo*, -si, -sum, verb 2.
Solus, -a, um, gen. -lius, dat. -li, agrees with *tu*.
Refert, *referebat*, *retulit*, v. imperf.
Tuā, ablat. gov. of *refert*.
Suspicio, -onis, 3 fem. nom. case to *orta est*, preterper. of *orior*, verb dep. 4.
Pejor, *pejus*, gen. -joris, comp. degree of *malus*.
Intelligo, -lexi, -lectum, verb 3 conj.
Cogitat, ind. pres. of *cogito*, verb 1.
Uiscunque, gen. of *quicunque*.
Accipio, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of ad and *capiō*, verb 3.

Admonitionem, acc. of *admonitio*, 3 fem.
Partem, acc. of *par*, *partis*, 3 fem.
Moneo, -ui, *itum*, verb 2.
Mors, *mortis*, 3 fem.
Aptissima, nom. sing. fem. of *aptissimus*, -a, -um, superl. degree of *aptus*.
Timidis, dative plur. of *timidus*, -a, -um.
Morali, abl. sing. neut. of *moralis*, -le, agrees with
Carmine, ablat. of *carmen*, -inis, 3. neut.
Memini, indic. preterperfect, a verb defective.
Consulo, *consuluit*, *consultum*, verb 3.

COLL. XIII. Book II.

- QUID**, acc. neut. sing. of *qui*, governed of
Ais, verb def. ind. pres. sing.
 2 pers.
Scalpello, abl. of *scalpellum*, -i, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.
Quod, accus. sing. neut. of *qui*, agrees in number and gender with
scalpello, and is gov. in accus. of
emeram, ind. preterpl. of *emo*,
emi, *emptum*, verb 3.
Abfuit, ind. preterperf. of *absun*.
Peraideram, ind. preterpl. of *perdo*,
 -dai, *ditum*, verb 3 conj.
Accidit, ind. preterperf. of *accido*,
accidi, no supines comp. of *ad* and
cado, verb 3 conj.
Redirem, subj. [potent.] imperf. of
redeo, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Exciderat, ind. preterpl. of *excido*,
excdi, no supines, comp. of *ex* and
cado, verb 3 conj.
Reliqueram, ind. preterpl. of *relinquo*,
reliqui, *relictum*, comp. of *re* and
linguo, verb 3.
Recuperasti, for *recuperavisti*, ind.
 preterperf. of *recuper* -avi,
 -atum, verb 1.
Affixeram, ind. preterpl. of *affigo*,
-fixi, *-fixum*, comp. of *ad* and
figo, verb 3.
Valvis, dat. of *valva*, -arum, 1 fem. It wants sing.
Classis, gen. of *classis*, -is, 3 fem.
Retulit, ind. preterperf. of *refero*,
 verb irreg. 3.
Reperiunt, ind. pres. of *reperio*, *reperi*, *ire*, *repertum*, comp. of *re* and
pario, verb 3, but its compounds are 4 conj.
- Restituent**, future of *restituo*, -ui,
 -utum, comp. of *re* and *statio*
 verb 3.
Pretii, gen. of *pregium*, 2 neut.
Præcipitur, ind. pres. pass. of *præcipio*,
præceptus sum, comp. of
præc and *capio*, verb 3.
Species, -ei, 5 fem.
Furti, gen. of *furtum*, 2 neut.
Possidere, infin. of *possideo*, -edi,
-essum, verb 2.
Invenierat, ind. preterpl. of *inve-*
nio, verb 4.
Sextantem, a.c. of *sextans*, -antis,
 3 masc.
Nuces, acc. pl. of *nux*, *nucis*, 3 f.
Aliquot, invariable.
Juglandes, acc. pl. of *juglans*, -an-
 dis, 3 fem.
Perdiasses, subj. [poten.] preterpl.
 of *perdo*, *perdidii*, -ditum, v. 3.
Molesta, abl. of *molestia*, -et, 1 f.
 gov. of *sine*.
Urgere, infin. of *urgeo*, *urfi*, no supines, verb 2.
Tenebris, abl. pl. of *tenebrae*, -arum,
 1 fem. gov. of *ab*.
Versati sumus, indic. preterper. and
versamur, indic. pres. pl. 1 pers.
 of *verfor*, -aris, -re, -atus sum,
 verb pass. 1 conj.
Pereamus, subj. [potent.] pres. of
pareo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Concionatoribus, abl. plur. of *conci-*
nator, -bris, 3 masc. gov. of *a*.
Ministris, abl. pl. of *minister*, -tri,
 2 masc.
Amisso, -onis, 3 fem.
Laus, *laudis*, 3 fem.
Actio, -onis, 3 fem.

COLL. XIV. BOOK II.

NōN, undecl.*Videris*, ind. pres. sing. of
videor, *visus sum*, verb 2 conj.*Mibi*, dat of ego.*Nimis* undecl.*Occupatus*, -a, -um, particip. of
occupor, verb 1.*Exacus*, subj. [poten.] pres. of
exacuo, -ui, utum, compounded
of *ex* and *acuo*, verb 3.*Lævigavi*, ind. preterperf. of *læ-*
vigo, verb 1.*Rescidi*, ind. preterperf. of *rescindo*,
-scidi, -scissum, compounded of
re and *scindo*, verb 3.*Detraxi*, ind. preterperf. of *detrabo*,
-xi, -ctum, compounded of *de*
and *trabo*, verb 3.*Ostende*, imper. of *ostendo*, -di, -sum,
and -tum, verb 3.*Scribendum*, a gerund in *dum* of
scribo, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, gov.
of ad.*Nōsti*, for *nōvisti*, preterp. of *nōsco*,
nōvi, notum, verb 3 conj.*Caule*, abl. of *caulis*, -is, 3 masc.*Amplo*, *firma*, *nitido*, are abl. sing.
masc. of -us, -a, -um, and agrees
with *caule*.*Gaudeo*, -es, *garufus sum*, verb
neut. pass. 2.*Mercatores*, nom. plur. of *mercator*,
-eris, 3 masc.*Oppidi*, gen. of *oppidum*, 2 neut.*Vendunt*, ind. pres. of *vendo*, -did*i*,
-ditum, verb 3.*Pluris*, gen. of *plus*, governed of
vendunt.*Audent*, ind. pres. of *audeo*, -es,
-aus*s* sum, audere, verb 2 conj.*Consueto*, -dinus, 3 fem.*Mentiantur*, subj. [poten.] pres. of
mentior, *mentitus sum*, verb dep. 4.*Expediero*, for *expedivero*, fut. perf.
of *expedio*, -ui, -tum, verb 4.*Aspice*, imperat. of *aspicio*, *aspxi*,
aspectum, verb 3.*Invisere*, infin. of *invizo*, -visi, -vi-
sum, verb 3.*Missionem*, acc. of *missio*, -onis, 3
fem. governed of *post*.*Usum*, acc. of *usus*, -ūs, 4 masc.
governed of *in*.*Failor*, -eris, -re, *falsus sum*, verb
pass. 3.*Parcas*, subj. [pot.] pres. of *parco*,
peperc*i*, and *parfi*, no supines,
verb 3. But *peperc*i**, makes *par-*
citum, and *parfi* makes *parsum*,
according to the Oxford Annot.*Laburi*, dat. of *labor*, 3 masc. and
governed of *parcas*.*Me*, abl. of *ego*, and gov. of*Utere*, imperat. of *utor*, -teris, *usuk*
sum, verb dep. 3.

COLL. XV. BOOK II.

Quantum, accus. sing. neut. of *quantus*, -a, -um, adj. gov. of *babes*.

Pecuniae, gen. of *pecunia*, 1 fem. governed of *quantum*.

Habes, indic. pres. of *babo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Semisse, abl. of *semis*, -issis, 3 masc. gov. of *cum*.

Reddam, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.

Affuescere, infin. of *affuesco*, affue-

vi and *affuetus sum*, *affuetum*, verb 3. Yet *suetus*, *pransus*, *potus*, *cænatus*, are rather nouns.

Pendere, infin. of *pendo*, *pependi*, *pensum*, verb 2.

Auxilio, ablat. of *auxilium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *fine*.

Miror, -aris, -re, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Transiens, -entis, particip. of *transi*. Cunctabitur, fut. of *cunctor*, -ari, -re, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

COLL. XVI. BOOK II.

Quot, adject. invariable, agrees with

Annos, accus. plur. of *annus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *babes*, indic. pres. of *babo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2 conj.

Tredecim, adj. invar. acc. pl. and agrees with *annos*.

Accepti, preterper. of *aceipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of *ad* and *capio*, verb 3.

Matre, abl. of *mater*, -tris, 3 fem. gov. of *a*.

Desit, ind. pres. of *desum*.

Ratio, -onis, 3 fem.

Promptu, abl. of *promtus*, -us, 4 masc. gov. of *in*.

Quotum, acc. sing. masc. of *quotus*, -a, -um, agrees with *annum*.

Miraris, indic. pres. of *mirror*, verb dep. 1.

Doctum, accus. of *doctus*, -a, -um, and *diligentem*, acc. of *diligens*, -ensis, adj. and agrees with

Pædagogum, acc. of *Pædagogus*, -i, 2 masc.

Effert, indic. pres. of *effero*, *extuli*, *elatum*, comp. of *ex* and *fero*, verb irreg. 3.

Declarandi, gerund in *di* of *declar*, verb 1, governed of

Causa, 1 fem.

Audemus, ind. pres. of *audeo*, *ausu* sum, verb 2.

Vocari, infin. pass. of *vocor*, verb 1 conj.

Famuli, nom. plur. of *famulus*, -i, 2 masc.

Ancillæ, nom. plur. of *ancilla*, -a, 1 fem.

Sermone, ablat. of *sermo*, -onis, 3 masc. gov. of

Utimur, indic. pres. pl. 1 pers. dutor, *usus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Dono, abl. of *donum*, -i, 2 neut.

Erudiendos, accus. pl. masc. of *erdiendus*, -a, -um, part. of *eruditum*, verb 4.

Cælesti, dat. of *cælestis*, -e, and agrees with

Patri, dative of *pater*, -tris, 2 masc.

Catalogum, acc. of *catalogus*, -i, 2 masc.

Recitari, infin. passive of *recitare*, verb 1.

Festinemus, potent. [imperat.] p. of *festino*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

COLL. XVII. Book II.

Quid, undecl.
LEs, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of sum.
 Trifitis, -e, adjective, agrees with tu understood.
 Ludovice, voc. of *Ludovicus*, -i, 2 masc.
Aegrotavi, verb neut. 1 conj.
 Morbi, gen. of *morbus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of quid neut. of qui.
 Dolet, ind. pres. of *doleo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
 Caput, *capitis*, 3 neut.
 Pars, *partis*, 3 fem.
 Nomen, *nominis*, 3 neut.
 Vertex, -icis, 3 masc.
 Sinciput, -pitis, 3 neut.
 Occiput, -pitis, 3 neut.
 Quiesce, imperat. of *quiesco*, -evi, -etum, verb 3.
 Remedium, -ii, 2 neut.
 Præsentius, neut. of *præsentior*, comp. degree of *præsens*.
 Doloribus, dat. pl. of *dolor*, -oris, 3 masc.
 Quietem, acc. of *quies*, -etis, 3 fem.
 Facilius, neut. of *fáciilior*, comp. deg. of *facilis*.
 Nocebit, fut. of *noceo*, *nocui*, *nocitum*, verb 2.

Experiri, infin. of *experior*, -pertus sum, verb dep. 4.
 Sinet, fut. of *sino*, *sivi*, *situm*, verb 3.
 Periculum, -i, 2 neut.
 Consilium, -ii, 2 neut.
 Sapio, ind. pres. of *sapio*, -ui and -ivis, verb neut. 3.
 Restat, ind. pres. of *resto*, *restiti*, -stare, -stitum, verb 1.
 Impertranda, nom. sing. fem. of *imperrandus*, -da, -dum, participle, agrees with
 Venia, -æ, 1 fem.
 Adi, imperat. of *adeo*, verb 4.
 Scis, indic. pres. of *scio*, *sciri*, *scitum*, verb 4.
 Fefellerunt, indic. preterper. pl. 3 person of *fallo*, *felli*, *falsum*, verb 3.
 Ito, imper. of *eo*, verb 4.
 Meditare, imperative of *meditor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.
 Hæfites, subj. [poten.] pres. of *hæfito*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
 Accedam, fut. of *accedo*, *accessi*, *accessum*, verb 3, compounded of ad and cedo.
 Imperatus, -a, -um, agrees with ego understood.

COLL. XVIII. Book II.

ADes, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *adsum*.
 Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of ades.
 Status, -a, -um, part. and agrees with tu.
 Timothee, voc. of *Timotheus*, -i, 2 masc.
quærebam, indic. imperf. of *quæro*, *quæfui*, *quæfutum*, verb 3.
quam, acc. sing. masc. of *aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquid*, governed of *quærem*.

Vellet, poten. imperf. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3.
 Certare, infin. of *certo*, *certavi*, -atum, verb 3.
 Omnes, nom. plur. masc. of *omnis*, *omne*, adj.
 Currunt, ind. pres. of *curro*, *curre*, *cursum*, verb 3.
 Certamen, -inis, 3 neut. governed of ad.
 Lusus, gen. of *lufus* 4 masc.
 Malim, poten. pres. of *malo*, -ui, no sup. verb irreg. 3.

- C**ontendere, infin. of contendō. -di, -sum and -tum, verb 3.
Repetendis, abl. fem. plur. of repetendus, -a, -um, particip. agrees with epistolis, abl. pl. of epistola, -æ, 1 fem.
Cicerones, gen. of Cicero, 3 masc.
Catone, abl. of Cato, -onis, 3 masc.
Moralium, gen. pl. of moralis, -le, adj. and agrees with
Distichorum, gen. pl. of distichon, -chi, 3 neut.
Ludendum, nom. sing. neut. of ludendus, -a, -um,
Exerceamus, poten. [subj.] pres. of exerceo, -ui, -itum, verb 2, compounded of ex and areo.
Valetudinem, acc. of valetudo, -dīnis, 3 fem. gov. of ad.
Judicem, acc. of judex, judicis, 3 com.
Sequitur, ind. pres. of sequor, secutus sum, verb dep. 3.
Vicibus, ablat. pl. of vicis, which wants nom. and voc. sing. *Vi-*cis, viem, vice, plur. vices, vi-
- cibus, are the cases chiefly in use.
Erretis, subj. [potent.] present of erro, verb 1.
Adjutor, -oris, 3 masc.
Lapsus, -ūs, 4 masc. acc. pl. gov. of notabo, fut. of noto, verb 1.
Adjudicabit, fut. of adjudico, verb 1 conj.
Testis, -is, 3 com.
Vultis, ind. pres. pl. 2 perf. of volo, verb irreg. 3.
Hesitationes, acc. pl. of hesitatio, -onis, 3 fem.
Date, imperat. of do, dedi, datum, verb 1.
Manum, acc. of manus, -ūs, 4 fem. gov. of in.
Observeare, infin. of observeo, verb 1.
Incipiam, fut. of incipio, incepī, inceptum, comp. of in and capio, verb. 3.
Provocatus es, indic. preterper. 2 perf. sing. of provocor, verb pass. 1 conj.
Cave, imperat. of car eo, -vi, caratum.

COLL. XIX. BOOK II.

- G**ratulator, -aris, -re, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.
Tibi, dat. of tu.
Reditum, accus. of redditus, -ūs, 4 masc.
Machardo, voc. of Macbardus, -i, 2 masc.
Quando, undeclined.
Rediisti, for rediūisti, preterper. of redeo, -avi, -itum, verb 4.
Rure, abl. of rus, ruris, 3 n.
Meridiem, acc. of meridies -i, 5 masc. gov. of post.
Duxerat, indic. preterpl. of duco, duxi, ductum, verb 3.
Tolucario, ablat. sing. masc. of solutarius, -a, -um, agrees with quo, abl. of equus, -i, 2 masc.
Pedibus, ablat. pl. of pes, pedis, 3 masc. governed of a.
Labor, -oris, 3 masc.
Itineris, gen. of iter, 3 neut.
- Via, -æ, 1 fem.
Reditio, -onis, 3 fem.
Urbem, acc. of urbs, urbis, 3 fem.
Eques, -iris, com. gen.
Distit, ind. pres. of disto, -as, -itum, -are, verb 1, agrees with nom. case villa, -æ, 1 fem.
Milliaribus, abl. of milliare, -is, ^{1st} neut. governed of memor, munitus, adj.
Promissi, gen. of promissum, -i, 2 neut. governed of memor, munitus, adj.
Uvarum, gen. pl. of uva, uve, 1 fem.
Quafillum, -i, 2 neut.
Poteram, indic. imperf. of possim, verb irreg.
Corpusculi, gen. of corpusculum, -a neut.
Apporātūm, for apporātūm, p[er] [subj.] preterpl. of apporo, verb 1, compounded of ad and paro.
Oonus, oneris, 3 neut.

Grammatical RESOLUTION, &c. 167

Afini, gen. of *afinus*, 2 masc.
Desideravimus, indic. preterperf.
of *desidero*, verb 1.

Reliquit, ind. preterperf. of *relinquo*,
reliqui, *relictum*, verb 3.

Corbe, ablat. of *corbis*, -i, 3 masc.
or fem. gov. of

Onusfus, -a, -um, adj.

Optata, acc. plur. neut. of *optatus*,
-a, -um, part.

Videbis fut. of *video*, *wisi*, *visum*,
verb 2.

Inzogram, acc. sing. neut. of *inse-
ger*, -gra, -grum, agrees with
quasfillum.

Cupiebam, imperf. of *cupio*, -ivi,
-itum, verb 3.

Salutatum, 1 sup. of *saluto*, verb 1.

Charissimam, acc. sing. fem. of *cha-
rissimus*, -a, -um, superl. degree
of *charus*, and agrees with

Matrem, accus. of *mater*, -iris, 3
fem.

COLL. XX. Book II.

Accipi, preterperf. of *aceipio*,
aceipi, *acceptum*, comp. of
ad and *capi*, verb 3 conj.

Pecuniam, accus. of *pecunia*, -a,
1 fem.

Patre, abl. of *pater*, *patris*, 3 m.
gov. of à.

Hodie, si, forte, undecl.

Liberalitate, ablat. of *liberalitas*,
-atis, 3 fem. gov. of pro.

Offe-s, ind. pres. of *offerō*, comp.
of ob and *fero*.

Beneficium, -ii, 2 neut.

Provocasti, for *provocavisti*, indic.
preterper. of *provoco*, verb 1.

Commemoratione, abl. of *commemora-
tio*, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *digna*,
adj.

Profectum est, preterper. of *profici-
cor*, verb dep. 3, agrees with n.
case *quod*, neut. of *qui*, whose
antecedent is *beneficium*.

Voluntate, ablat. of *voluntas*, -atis,
3 fem. gov. of ab.

Expederemus, subj. [optat.] imperf.
of *expendo*, -pendi, *pensum*,
comp. of ex and *pendo*, *pependi*,
-sum, verb 3.

Cogitatione, abl. of *cogitatio*, -onis,
3 fem. gov. of in.

Necessae, undecl.

Benignitatem, accus. of *benignitas*,
-atis, 3 fem. gov. of *experiiri*,
infin. of *experior*, *expertus sum*,
verb dep. 4.

COLL. XXI. Book II.

Venit, ind. preterperf. of *ve-
ni*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4
conj. agrees with n. case *pater*,
patris, 3 masc.

odiernum, acc. of *bodiernus*, -a,
-um, agrees with

mercatum, acc. of *mercatus*, -i, 2
masc. or *mercatum*, -i, 2 neut.
or *mercatus*, -ūs, 4 masc. gov. of
ad.

venit, preterperf. of *convenio*,
comp. of *con* and *venio*, verb 4.
die, mane, quum, *adbuç*, undecl.
agerem, subj. [potent.] imperf. of

surgo, *surrexi*, *surrectum*, verb 3.
petiisi, for *petripsi*, preterper. of
peto, -ivi, -itum, verb 1.

Numeravit, preterper. of *numero*,
verb 1.

Obfecro, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Committere, infin. of *committo*, -mis,
-missum, comp. of *con* and *mitto*,
verb 3.

Novit, preterper. of *nosco*, verb 3.

Frugi, adj. undecl.

Dispensatorem, acc. of *dispensator*,
-oris, 3 masc.

Reddo,

*Reddo, -didis, -ditum, verb 3.
Teruncium, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of ad.
Impetravisti, preterper. of impetro,
verb 1.
Mitem, accus. of mitis, -e, adj.
agrees with parentem, acc. of
parens, -entis, 3 com.
Emam, fut. of emo, emi, emptum,
verb 3.*

*Eges, ind. pres. of egoo, egui, egere,
verb 2.
Juvat, indic. pres. of juvao, -vi,
-tum, verb 1.
Urbem, acc. of urbs, -bis, 3 fem.
Venturum, acc. of venturus, -e,
-um, part. of venio, agrees with
patrem understood.
Octobris, gen of October, 3 male.*

20 JU 66

F I N I S.

gri
-vi
em.
, -d,
with
etc.